

NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: MOROBE

STATION: Finschhafen

VOLUME No: 3

ACCESSION No: 496.

1949 - 1952

ISBN: 9980 - 910 - 36 - 4

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1991

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Morobe (Wau) Report No. 1 of 49/50
 Patrol Conducted by FC. Julian P.O. and R.H. Bamford C.P.O.
 Area Patrolled Yupna and Uruwa River areas.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives 9 Police

Duration—From 11/7/1949 to 7/8/1949

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical/...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Observation of general situation
Routine administration

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

F.I. 1949/50

10

REPORT OF PATROL TO YUPNA AND URUWA RIVER AREAS BY
F.C. JULIAN AND R.H. BAMFORD.

PERSONNEL - EUROPEAN.....F.C. Julian, P/O.
R.H. Bamford, C.P/O.

NATIVE.....9 N.G.P.F.

CARRIERS.....Village to Village

DATE COMMENCED.....11th July, 1949.

DATE COMPLETED.....7th August, 1949.

PREVIOUS PATROLS - ANGAU - Lieut.M.W.S.Rylands, February, 1945.
- DDS - P/O. L.W. Williams, 1940.
- MEDICAL - E.M.A. C. Bryant, 1948.

PURPOSES OF PATROL:- (1) Observation of general situation, being
the first Post War Administrative Patrol.
(2) Routine Administration Duties.

APPENDICES:- "A" = Walking Times.
"B" = Report on N.G.P.F. Personnel.

Patrol Map Attached.

F.C. Julian
.....
(F.C. Julian)
Patrol Officer.

DIARY.

9

- July 12 Departed WASU 7.50 a.m., crossed Kiri and Timbe Rivers, arriving MALASANGA 1.50 p.m. Village inspected and new site approved.
- July 13 Departed MALASANGA 7.50 a.m., arriving SINGORAKAI 2.50 p.m. In poor condition and improvement required by return of patrol.
- July 14 Departed SINGORAKAI 7.30 a.m., crossed Uruwa River, arriving ROINJI 1.15 p.m. Inspected village and interviewed officials.
- July 15 At ROINJI. Interrogated officials and natives re activities of "Cargo Cult". Investigated complaint by Mission teacher re anti-Mission action. Const. Salendau returned to "asu with injured leg.
- July 16 Departed ROINJI 7.45 a.m., arriving Bush Camp (Woruan), 3000', 12.30 p.m.
- July 17 Departed Bush Camp 8.45 a.m., descended huge mountain with very narrow track and bad surface, arriving BONKIMAN 2850', 12.30 p.m. Inspected village and interviewed natives & officials, explaining Government policy, etc. A clean well kept village. All co-operative & helpful.
- July 18 At BONKIMAN. Pigs purchased with trade. Sing-sing at night.
- July 19 Departed BONKIMAN 8.45 a.m., descended approx. 600' to small river and then up well graded even surfaced road, arriving WANDABO 3300', 10.30 a.m. Inspected village. "Cargo cult" addict from Gali Village (Rai Coast) expelled.
- July 20 Departed WANDABO 7.20 a.m. Slight descent from village & then round kunai covered mountain slope along overgrown track with very poor surface. Along narrow ledge for approx. 70 yards. Ascended dangerously steep kunai covered ridge approx. 500'. Arrived Bush Camp 4500', 1 p.m.
- July 21 Departed Bush Camp 10.15 a.m. Delay caused by carriers from Isan late in arriving. Descended approx. 600' to small creek and ascended mountain to 6000'. Easy walking along top and descended to Dunatum River. Commenced ascent to ISAN in two stages along well graded road with good surface, arriving ISAN 7100', 5.15 p.m.
- July 22 At ISAN. Interviewed Pidgin speaking natives, explaining patrol's purpose. Trade distributed & pigs purchased. Village inspected. Bitterly cold at what is probably the highest village in Morobe District.
- July 23 Departed ISAN 8 a.m. for KEWIENG. Very well tended road, ascending to mountain top 9,000'. Very cold & fog enshrouded. No sign of animal or insect life. Descended to 5000' at Kewieng River. Road broken by landslide. Arrived KEWIENG 7100', 1.5 p.m. Large village & clean. Populace most friendly. Officials & natives from nearby hamlets TAPANGGAN & MEGAN present. Inspected village followed by nearly 200 natives. An excellent reception. Trade distributed.
- July 24 Inspected gardens with particularly large plots of kau-kau. All crops in excellent condition. Departed 12 mid-day, arriving ISAN 5.20 p.m.

- 8
- July 25 At ISAN. Day spent bringing diary up to date and making notes on customs, beliefs, etc.
- July 26 Departed ISAN 7.45 a.m. Descended mountain to Dunatum River. Crossed bamboo bridge. Climbed to DUNATUM 5800', arriving 10.40 a.m. Interviewed officials and inspected village. Natives as elsewhere timid but friendly.
- July 27 Departed DUNATUM 7.30 a.m. Gradual ascent up small mountain to 6300' and then along top and descent to BUNGA VAT 3900', arriving 3.30 p.m.
- July 28 At BUNGA VAT. Interviewed officials and inspected village. New latrines constructed under supervision. Trade distributed. Const. Jowe with carbuncle on leg.
- July 29 Departed BUNGA VAT 7.45 a.m. Const. Jowe unable to walk left behind with Const. Wau. Crossed TUT River. Very hard walking through kunai and no road. Arrived Bush Camp 1.30 p.m. Carriers & Police constructed temporary overnight shelters.
- July 30 Departed Bush Camp 7.45 a.m. Hard walking along kunai ridges on the western side of the Uruwa River valley. Skirted mountain above Uruwa River, through heavy kunai, arriving SUGAM 3500', 12.30 p.m.
- July 31 At SUGAM. Inspected village & interrogated natives through interpreter as to Japanese activities in area, also habits & customs of Uruwa natives.
- August 1 Departed SUGAM 8 a.m. Descended to Uruwa River, deep and fast flowing & crossed by bamboo bridge. Sharp ascent up big mountain by well graded, good surfaced road, arriving MOREN 4300', 10.30 a.m. Inspected village, latrines etc. Clean & well kept, typical of other villages in the Uruwa. Departed for BOKSAWIN, 4100' 11 a.m., arriving 11.30 a.m.
- August 2 Departed BOKSAWIN 7.35 a.m., arriving WORIN 3800', 9.15 a.m. Village officials from neighbouring hamlets of MIMI, MUP, GOTET and YAWAN met patrol with village books. Officials assembled & were addressed collectively through DUNGGUYONG, T.T. of WORIN. Village inspected. Departed WORIN 4 p.m., through light rain, arriving BOKSAWIN 5.35 p.m.
- August 3 Departed BOKSAWIN 8 a.m., arriving KUMDAURONG 4000', 10.30 a.m. Village clean and well kept. Pidgin speaking Tul Tul with good knowledge of powers & duties.
- August 4 Departed KUMDAURONG 7.30 a.m., arriving Bush Camp 6300', 1.30 p.m. Overnight shelters erected by Police & carriers. No water on this road.
- August 5 Departed Bush Camp 7.45 a.m., descended gradually to Sowat River, arriving NINEIA, 1.30 p.m. Inspected village. Inhabitants set to work clearing debris etc. Worst village seen on the whole patrol.
- August 6 Departed NINEIA 6.45 a.m. arriving SINGORAKAI 8 a.m. Village inspected. Previous orders as to improvement had been obeyed. Departed SINGORAKAI 10 a.m., arriving MALASANGA 5 p.m.
- August 7 Departed MALASANGA 7.30 a.m., crossed Timbe & Kiari Rivers, arriving WASC 1.30 p.m.

(1)

WEATHER & GEOGRAPHY.

This patrol was undertaken during the most favourable time of the year. Being the "Dry" season rivers negotiated on the western journey along the coast, which during the "Wet" could be nothing else but hazardous (the Uruwa and Imbe are at times 500 yards wide at their mouths) presented a minimum of difficulty in crossing. Walking along the coast in this area is most unpleasant with high humidity, large areas of kunei and shingle beaches to be passed and very little relief from sea breezes. On leaving the coast the patrol began the ascent into the Yupa River area. A height of 3000' was attained on the first day and subsequently mountains varying in altitude from 2000 to 9000' ascended and descended. Evenings and early mornings were invariably bitterly cold and as the day progressed cloud and fog of great intensity until areas were completely enshrouded. Although no thermometer was carried it is quite certain that the temperature on many occasions fell below freezing point. An additional burden was the rarified atmosphere which made walking even more difficult, but as slight acclimatisation was effected, the task was made somewhat easier. Warm woollen shirts, heavy pullovers and foods such as oats, chocolate and cereals are essentials in this area.

The Uruwa Territory is much more difficult to traverse than the Uruwa by virtue of larger mountains and very few flat stretches where relief can be obtained. In fact the country could be described as one series of ups and downs. The minimum of rain was experienced but the ground is mostly damp at all times and frequently muddy, a foothold being very often hard to obtain, leading to many falls.

The "Dry" season in this area occurs between May and October while the "Wet" season is between November and March.

ROADS.

The coastal road from Wasu to Roinji is in excellent condition. Occasional outcrops of coral, however, take their toll in minor lacerations, etc. The roads in the Yupa and Uruwa generally are in very poor condition, but in areas where Mission influence is strong it is most noticeable that the roads are much superior than elsewhere. This is particularly so in the Isan and Kewieng localities where the roads left nothing to be desired - well graded with excellent surfaces, they were a pleasure to traverse. With the exception of roads leading to and from these villages, which incidentally are neighbours, the tracks are little better than native pads. The condition of affairs, is due in the main to infrequent Government patrols, added to the War, the effect of which these people are only just recovering. Immediate approaches are invariably satisfactory but as one moves any distance from the village they deteriorate very rapidly. Shortly after leaving Wandabo the edge of a huge mountain is skirted by a track no more than 18" in some places and a false move no doubt would end in tragedy as there is an almost perpendicular drop of nearly 1500' to the Yupa River below. Whilst en-route from Isan to Kewieng and shortly after negotiating the Kewieng River, the road has been demolished by a huge landslide caused by earth tremors which are frequent here. The villagers have cut footholds in the shifting soil and the climb of 500' to rejoin the road is dangerous. One of the greatest dangers was from rocks dislodged by climbers in front. However, this ascent was traversed without incident. Officials

6

where roads are not up to standard have been told of their powers and duties in connection with maintenance but I am not hopeful of any great improvement in the immediate future. It is my intention to despatch to this area in the near future a large number of picks and shovels, on loan, as a practical demonstration of the Government's desire to help these people, who to date have suffered in comparison with their neighbours, principally due to their remoteness.

AGRICULTURE.

People in the Uruwa and Yupna areas generally are proficient agriculturists. The staple diet appears to be kau kau and is supplemented by bananas, sugar cane, potatoes, Chinese taro, eschalots, cabbage, beans, cucumbers, corn and tomatoes. Native gardens were ravaged heavily by the Japanese when they were in this region but rehabilitation has now been effected and there is plenty for all. There are no bush pigs at the higher altitudes and gardens are not fenced. Nature is good to these people and with soil of a superior quality to that of their coastal neighbours they will never lack for the essential foods of life. While sugar cane is grown in good supply it is very poor in comparison with coastal varieties. The robust healthy appearance of the natives is sufficient indication that their dietary calendar contains few deficiencies. At all villages there was sufficient food for Police and carriers.

The number of pigs seen in the villages was surprising considering the slaughter inflicted by the Japanese during their retreat in 1944. Whilst not of the best type they nevertheless provide a valuable protein addition to the diet.

Tobacco (or brus) is cultivated in fairly large quantities and is grown extensively in small enclosed plots in many villages. It is exceptionally strong but does not deter the natives from inhaling large quantities. However, native trade tobacco and newspaper were very eagerly received when distributed.

MEDICAL.

In the mountain areas of the Uruwa/Yupna the people almost without exception, presented a very healthy and strong appearance. In the Bonkiman-Wandabo localities there are many cases of goitre, so numerous in fact that the possible ratio is 1:12. It is not possible to say whether the iodine deficiency is in the drinking water or in the soil. Probably the most common cases requiring treatment were tropical ulcers. However, no N.M.A. accompanied the patrol and in view of the long distance to Wasu Patrol Post it was not possible to hospitalize them. Grille, yaws and scabies have a far lower incidence than on the coast. The intense cold does not encourage the natives to indulge in daily ablutions and consequently they are usually in a very dirty condition. Periodic pneumonic epidemics in these two areas take a greater toll of life than any other disease or sickness. In the past 18 months an epidemic swept through the Gorgiok area with many deaths. Also in the Bungavat area, mid-way between the Yupna and the Uruwa the ranks of the small hamlets of Megan and Yongam suffered heavily. The only clothing worn by these people are bark loin cloths and bark cloaks, with an occasional ex-Australian army shirt to be seen. Many villages are without M.T.Ts. and as Pidgin speakers are very few in number it has not been possible to select suitable natives for training. The position, I think, could best be remedied by:-
(1) Regular medical patrols by N.M.As. from this Patrol Post, or
(2) The encouragement of young natives to come to Wasu where they could get a grounding in Pidgin to enable them to attend

5

Finschhafen Native Hospital for medical training at a later date. Two youths from Isan accompanied the Patrol back to "wasu and it was really remarkable the rapid manner in which they gained a knowledge of Pidgin. These two lads have since returned to Isan and it is hoped that they will be good propagandists for Government policy and aims for the indigenous population. Medical supplies throughout the Uruwa and Yupna are now exhausted. M.T.Ts. have been encouraged to come to wasu where medical supplies in small quantities are held, but these people have a natural reluctance to leave their mountain homes because of sickness, often fatal, which accompanies a severe change of altitude. Villages have not yet grasped the elementary fundamentals of sanitation and arrangements are usually very poor. Instruction was given where possible and an improvement in many villages is to be expected.

NATIVE SITUATION.

The last Administrative patrol into this area was conducted by Patrol Officer L.W. Williams in September, 1940. Prior to this patrol entry had been effected by P/O. L. Vial in 1936, G.W. Benham in November, 1938 and E. Styants in February, 1940. During the war two patrols were made by ANGAU personnel in 1944 and 1945 and since then a medical patrol by Mr. C. Bryant, E.M.A., in July 1948.

It is only to be expected, therefore, that by virtue of infrequent patrolling and very slight association with the white man that the natives of Uruwa and Yupna (more particularly), are still living in a very primitive manner. One of the most noticeable features is the great number of small hamlets, containing sometimes as less as 6 people, scattered everywhere. It has been the Mission's object at all times to encourage these people to forsake their bush dwellings and centralise into decent sized communities, but to date their efforts have only met with moderate success. While large numbers of natives were seen it is equally certain that nearly as many were hiding and did not show themselves.

There are occasional inter-village disputes resulting in bloodshed - the favourite weapon being the bow and arrow. However, such incidents could not be classed as frequent. As elsewhere they seem to have their origin in one of three things, (1) Women, (2) Pigs, or (3) Gardens. No cases for attention were brought to the notice of the patrol.

The natives of the Uruwa and Yupna areas suffered very heavily at the hands of the Japanese during their retreat in 1944. Gardens were looted and pigs indiscriminately killed. The effect of the invasion on a very primitive totally unsophisticated people can be well imagined. All village life for a period of 5 to 9 months was totally disrupted when the inhabitants fled to the hills. Very little assistance was rendered to enemy troops who perished in large numbers in this rugged and inhospitable country. However, a determined effort at re-establishment has been made and by virtue of their industry, these people are living in much the same manner as pre-war days. Once friendly overtures are made the inhabitants usually lose their shyness. Not one act which could be interpreted as hostile, was seen throughout the entire patrol. I feel sure that unless provocation was given no white man would meet with molestation at the hands of these natives. Naturally caution must be displayed and care taken to ensure that actions are not interpreted as anything but friendly.

4

The inland trek from the coast was commenced from Roinji, situated on the Madang border and by reason of its proximity to the Rai Coast had previously a strong element of the "Cargo Cult" in its midst. It was thought that the activities of the "Cult" may have infiltrated to the areas patrolled but only one incident which could be connected with this faction was detected throughout the entire patrol. That was at Wandabo, 2 to 3 days walk from Roinji where a Cargo Cult representative from Gali a village on the coast in the Madang area, a short distance from Roinji, had preceded the patrol's arrival and disseminated propaganda. This native was escorted out of the precincts of the village and ordered to return to the coast immediately. Information is to hand that the villages of Bonkiman and Wandabo, who incidentally are neighbours, and the closest villages of the Yupna to the coast, had gone to Roinji about 3 years previously as a result of Cult propaganda to await the arrival of "Cargo". They 'sat down' for nearly a year awaiting the fulfillment of Yali's promise but as the Cargo did not arrive they despaired and returned to their villages, much wiser. These two places appear to be the only two in the Yupna and Uruwa who were affected by the Cargo Cult and that was only because of their associations brought about by infrequent trading excursions to the coast at Roinji where they trade bows and arrows, dogs teeth and food for salt, clay saucepans, knives, lava lavas, etc. Other villages in the Uruwa and Yupna are independent units and mostly travel no further afield than their nearest neighbours.

During the patrol in the Yupna and Uruwa, salt was used exclusively to pay carriers, etc., and was very eagerly received. Razor blades, axes and knives are also excellent articles for trade.

MISSION ACTIVITY.

The Kalasala Lutheran Mission first entered this area approximately 16 years ago (4 years before Government penetration) and has systematically extended its activities throughout. In most villages of any size there are Schools which enroll children from five years of age upwards. They are taught Kotte and usually attend the village school for a period of 3 to 4 years from where they go to Ulap Lutheran Mission at Ulap (in close proximity to Wasu) and after another 3 or 4 years tuition there they go to Finschhafen to complete their schooling. At Isan and Kewieng Mission influence is particularly strong and their work is reflected in the clean well kept appearance of the villages and the unusually good roads.

The Mission is responsible for the small degree of advancement which exists throughout this area today. One of their wishes is complete assistance to the Government and this was amply illustrated by the Black Missions' helpfulness and co-operativeness throughout the whole patrol.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Village officials met throughout the patrol were generally unsatisfactory. In almost every village there is a complete set of officials, but they have very little conception of their functions, duties and responsibilities. Probably the most influential official met throughout the entire Patrol was DUNGGUYONG, Tul Tul of Worin in the Uruwa Valley. This native was formerly personal servant to the late Patrol Officer Lee Vial, who was the first Administration representative to enter this area. DUNGGUYONG is a native of superior intelligence and his

3

power appears to exist throughout the entire length of the Uruwa Valley. He travelled overland from his own village, a journey of two to three days to meet the patrol at Bungavat mid-way between the Yupna and the Uruwa and make his services available. He has been of similar assistance to all patrols who have been in this area. Most of the villages in the Uruwa reflect the work of this one man.

Fidgin speaking natives in both areas are not common but there is usually one official who has sufficient knowledge of the language to assimilate the gist of the conversation. The Officials who were of most assistance to this patrol were, Kalisep, Tul Tul of Bonkiman (who has since spent approximately three weeks at this Patrol Post), Wet, Luluai of Wandabo and Sopa, Tul Tul of Isan. It is apparent that with the exception of the Uruwa Valley where Dungguyong's influence has a tremendous sway, the Mission teachers are the real leaders and dictators of village life and policy. It appeared to me that their power was not abused and that they are genuinely desirous of assisting the implementation of Government policy. No doubt in a few instances hats have been distributed a little indiscriminately but it is felt that in the Yupna area there is the nucleus of a competent set of officials who will in time become as conversant with their duties as others elsewhere. Officials have been encouraged to visit this Post as often as they wish to become more enlightened in Government methods, etc. Also youths who are potential officials have already commenced to come to the Station where they are quartered and rationed.

CENSUS.

No census of villages was conducted on this, the first Post-War Administrative patrol.

CONCLUSION.

The natives of the Uruwa and Yupna Rivers are a very primitive people and it will be a long time before any degree of sophistication is attained, although the process can certainly be hastened by regular patrolling, both Administrative and Medical.

J.C. Julian
(F.C. Julian).
Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX "A".

(2)

WALKING TIMES.

Wasu to Malasanga.....	6 hours
Malasanga to Singorakai.....	7 hours
Singorakai to Roinji.....	5 hours 45 mins.
Roinji to Bush Camp (Woruan).....	4 hours 45 mins.
Bush Camp to Bonkiman.....	3 hours 45 mins.
Bonkiman to Wandabo.....	1 hour 45 mins.
Wandabo to Bush Camp.....	5 hours 40 mins.
Bush Camp to Isan.....	7 hours
Isan to Dunatum.....	2 hours 55 mins.
Dunatum to Bungavat.....	8 hours
Bungavat to Bush Camp.....	5 hours 45 mins.
Bush Camp to Sugam.....	4 hours 45 mins.
Sugam to Moren.....	2 hours 30 mins.
Moren to Boksawin.....	30 mins.
Boksawin to Worin.....	1 hour 40 mins.
Worin to Boksawin.....	1 hour 40 mins.
Boksawin to Kumdaurong.....	2 hours 30 mins.
Kumdaurong to Bush Camp.....	6 hours
Bush Camp to Nineia.....	5 hours 45 mins.
Nineia to Singorakai.....	1 hour 15 mins.
Singorakai to Malasanga.....	7 hours
Malasanga to Wasu.....	6 hours

.....
.....

APPENDIX "B".

Report on N.G.P.F. Personnel Accompanying Patrol.

L/Cpl. AMO

Only an average N.C.O. with no great qualities as a leader and inclined to be sullen on occasions; without strict supervision will resort to "strong arm" methods.

L/Cpl. DORABI

A quiet N.C.O., with a weak apologetic demeanour. While conversant with his duties commands little respect from his subordinates.

Const. JOWE

An intelligent, conscientious and energetic Constable, who will, with more experience, make a good N.C.O.

Const. HAWEM

A steady, dependable man, inclined occasionally to act on impulse.

Const. LOLPIK

An average Constable.

Const. HAWHAW.

There is good material in this man if he could throw off his independent attitude.

Const. WAU.

An energetic reliable Constable.

Const. MORAKAE

A verbose individual with a remarkably small amount of intelligence and initiative. Not amenable to discipline and generally unreliable. I would not recommend his re-engagement.

Const. SOSMA.

A sullen type who exhibits no enthusiasm for his work. It is impossible to entertain hopes for his improvement. His re-engagement, also, is not recommended.

Const. SALENDUAU

A conscientious and thoroughly reliable Constable. Shows considerable tact and diplomacy in the handling of natives.

Minute to:-

DS.30-9-31

Superintendent of Police,
PORT MORESBY.

Referred please. The above is an extract from
FINSCHHAFEN Patrol Report No.1 of 49-50.

14.11.49

(M.C.W. Rich),
ACTING DIRECTOR.

S U M M A R Y:

It was originally intended that this Patrol for Whooping Cough Immunisation, was to go through Yupna area, thence to Uruwa, Kombe, Selepa, Timbe and through Hube to Gagidu.

Little was known of the area, so information was requested from District Services, Gagidu. The information given was that the Natives were friendly, and that roads were reasonably good for travel. It was also stated that the carriage of a large amount of food was unnecessary, as plenty of food was obtainable from the Natives. This information was accepted as a District Services Patrol had been through the area two months previously, and one of the members of this Patrol, Cadet Patrol Officer R. Bamford, was present in the A.D.O.'s Office whilst I was seeking the information. Most of it in fact, came from him. All of this was definitely incorrect. I was made to realize this by information later given by Mr. P. Julian, Patrol Officer-in-Charge, Wasu Police Post, but by this time little could be done to rectify matters.

I had also been informed at Gagidu that a large number of R.P.C. were not necessary, and that I could get four from Wasu post. As the result of this I entered a definitely hostile area with only four Police Boys. Previously Mr. H. Shaw, Medical Assistant-in-Charge, Native Hospital, Pinschhafen had discussed the patrol with me, and stated that in his opinion I should have at least twenty Police Boys to accompany me. As mentioned above, this fact was denied by District Services.

Throughout the area, Cargo Cult is rife.

The Natives of Dunatum, Mek, and possibly Isan, have purchased Japanese rifles from the village of Nokope (Madang Area) and informed the Police boys that should they use their rifles, these villagers would also use their rifles.

In all villages, carriers were very hard to obtain and when finally started, had to be kept under constant supervision. This was almost an impossibility with the few police boys and doctor boys, and in consequence thereof, carriers often dumped cargo and ran into the bush.

The so-called roads are only native pads and are very definitely dangerous to traverse, running in places along the side of Kunal slopes with a sheer drop of hundreds of feet to the river below. Even the natives of the area, treat these places with a great amount of respect.

On arrival at Bungavat it was found that the village deserted and it was therefore necessary to hold the carriers from Dunatum. The females were given one house and the males another, but during the night some of the males, who had obtained bows and arrows from the deserted houses, tore out the back of the hut in which the females were sleeping and ran off into the surrounding bush. A definite clash was avoided, but this was in the main, only due to the fact that more bows and arrows were not available.

On the track from Isan to Dunatum the natives had placed sharpened bamboo spikes upright in the ground, to spike the Police boys feet. These were discovered after one of the carriers had been badly spiked.

Owing to their hostile attitude it was considered impracticable to leave Dr. Boys to complete the second, third and fourth injections at the villages of Isan, Dunatum and Mek. The few natives that were found in the bush surrounding Bungavat informed me that they would not come back for their remaining injections.

To carry out the original plan, would, owing to the terrific mountainous and precipitous nature of the area, and the abovementioned circumstances, take at least six months with the additional staff of twenty Police and twenty-five Pr. boys, but was impossible with staff at my disposal, and as I had injured my knee and ankle in falls and was being carried by natives, I decided to return to Wasu and thence to Gagidu.

In my opinion, to make a successful patrol of this area, there should be at least two Europeans and twenty to thirty R.P.C. The previous District Services Patrol was made up in this way, and even they (as I was informed by Mr. Julian) had trouble with carriers.

The help of Mr. Julian was greatly appreciated,
and had it not been for the information obtained from him,
this patrol could definitely have been dangerous.

R. A. LANSDOWNE

Med. Asst. Grade 1.

DIARY.

- 12/9/49 Loaded cargo m.v. "Maneba" p.m.
- 13/9/49 Departed Gagidu 2.50am for Roinji via Sialum, Sio and Wasu. Arrived Wasu 3.40 pm.
- 14/9/49 Departed Wasu 2.45am. Arrived Roinji 7 am.
- 15/9/49 Village of Roinji lined and injections given.
- 16/9/49 Departed Roinji 7.50am for bush camp. Arrived 2.40pm.
- 17/9/49 Departed bush camp 8 am for Bonkiman. Arrived 2.30pm.
- 18/9/49 Village of Bonkiman lined and injections given.
- 19/9/49 Departed Bonkiman 8.20am for Wandabong. Arrived 12 noon.
- 20/9/49 Patrol at Wandabong awaiting building of road to bush camp and giving injections.
- 21/9/49 Departed Wandabong 7.50am for bush camp. Arrived 11.45am.
- 22/9/49 Departed bush camp 8.30am for Isan. Arrived 5 pm.
- 23/9/49 Villages of Isan and Mek lined and given injections.
- 24/9/49 Departed Isan for Dunatum. Times not taken due to an attack of Malaria.
- 25/9/49 Village of Dunatum lined and injections given.
- 26/9/49 Departed Dunatum 8 am for Bungavat. Arrived 3.50pm.
- 27/9/49 At Bungavat rounding up villagers. Injection given.
- 28/9/49 Departed Bungavat 8 am for bush camp. Arrived 8 pm.
- 29/9/49 Departed bush camp 8 am for beach camp. Arrived 10.30am.
- 30/9/49 Departed beach camp 8 am for Singorokai. Arrived 1.30pm.
- 1/10/49 Villages of Singorokai and Ninela lined and injections given.
- 2/10/49 Departed Singorokai 8 am for Malasanga. Arrived 4.30pm
- 3/10/49 Departed Malasanga 8am for Kiari and Wasu. Arrived 3 pm
- 4/10/49 Villages of Wasu and Kiari lined and injections given.
- 5/10/49 At Wasu dressing sores from coastal area.
- 6/10/49 At Wasu.
- 7/10/49 At Wasu. Villages of Weliki and Towat lined and injections given.
- 8/10/49 At Wasu awaiting ship.
- 9/10/49 Loaded cargo and departed Wasu 2.30pm for Gagidu per m.v. "Beringa".
- 10/10/49 Arrived Gagidu 2.30am.

A DAILY PROGRESS REPORT OF PATROL YUPWA 9/7/48 - 9/8/48.

FRIDAY 9/7/48.

A Public Health Department Medical Patrol Party with Mr. Clury W. Bryant, Medical Assistant, as Officer-in-Charge, departed the Police Post of Wasu accompanied only by two native Medical Orderlies BEUM and OSIA, to effect an extensive Routine Medical Patrol of the Yupwa and URUWA Sub-Divisions.

These Sub-Divisions contain some of the roughest country of the Territory and never before had a Medical Patrol been through them and was about 5 to 6 years since the last District Services Patrol was through. Insufficient Police left party without escort for cargo line but the efficiency with which the W.M.O.'s handled the carriers was enough to replace half a dozen constables. After such difficulty in obtaining carriers from KIARI and MALASANGA, the party eventually at least most of the party - some cargo had to be left at KIARI - shortage of carriers responsible - reached the rest house near MALASANGA. The night spent in this village.

SATURDAY, 10/7/48.

Had to send carriers back for remainder of cargo which eventually arrived only this evening. Arrangements made to have carriers from SINGORAKAI to meet Patrol on the half-way line between MALASANGA and SINGORAKAI where they were to relieve the MALASANGA line of carriers. This night also slept at MALASANGA.

SUNDAY, 11/7/48.

This day far from observed as such with an excellent and sufficient carrier line, Patrol set out only this A.M. for SINGORAKAI. Very few carriers from here waiting on the half-way line, and had to proceed with portion only of cargo, the remainder left at the mark with W.M.O. OSIA in charge until carriers could be sent from SINGORAKAI to carry same on to the rest camp. Remainder of cargo arrived SINGORAKAI very late

this P.M. so Patrol had to spend this night in this village. Malarial cerys taken of this village and its hamlets.

MONDAY, 12/7/48.

Abundant carriers were lined with Patrol's cargo and an early start was effected on to the village of ROINJI. Party reached the carrier change mark early P.M. to find very few new carriers were waiting there from ROINJI and neighbouring villages. Sufficient number of carriers did not arrive so carried on with natives from SINGORAKAI and arrived at ROINJI late this afternoon. This night was spent here.

TUESDAY, 13/7/48.

This day was spent here in order to effect a Malarial census, administer necessary V.A.B.'s and to regain energy before leading inland to the headwaters of the YUPSA river.

WEDNESDAY, 14/7/48.

Departed ROINJI early this A.M. with an excellent line of carriers after negotiating quite a climb to the village site of YUNONG where breakfast was had before continuing to the half-way mark from ROINJI to BONKIMAN, the first village in the YUPSA valley. The half-way mark was finally reached at about 1830 hours to find no rest house for myself, police, B.M.O.'s and the carriers so had to build "lean-to's" under which this night was spent. Heavy rain was the order of the entire afternoon and evening. Pined up about midnight.

THURSDAY, 15/7/48.

Patrol departed very early this A.M. from the half-way mark for the first YUPSA village of BONKIMAN which was reached after a terrifically steep descent into the valley ground and about mid-day. BONKIMAN appears as a model village as far as community, cleanliness and hygiene are concerned. Refuse and human excreta pits very deep and the houses of same well constructed and hygienically situated. M.P.N., of village of BONKIMAN prone to spend too much of his time down on the

coast so he was replaced by a trainee sent to Pinschhafen for necessary instructions. The afternoon was spent administering necessary N.A.B. injections and other treatments required.

FRIDAY, 16/7/48.

Medically inspected populace of BOKKINAN - a very healthy line presented. Early afternoon departed BOKKINAN and after negotiating a very steep climb the village of WANDABANG was reached quite early in the evening. This village site also clean and in excellent shape.

SATURDAY, 17/7/48.

Early this a.m. lined and medically examined the inhabitants of WANDABANG. A fairly healthy line, but quite a percentage of ex-ophthalmic goitre and mental deficiency was evident. Heard that WINDULUK on the Madang side of the river had a number of cases of some illness, which turned out to be Framboesia. After the village officials were sent for, it was found that WINDULUK was without an N.T.T., so one of the natives was recruited and taken to Pinschhafen for training. A number of N injections and local treatments were affected.

SUNDAY, 18/7/48.

Departed early this A.M. from WANDABANG for ISAN which was reached just on dusk after a terrific day of continual climbing. This is a full day's walk from dawn till dusk and ruggedest and steepest I have ever experienced.

MONDAY, 19/7/48.

Lined and medically inspected the people of ISAN and UROP. Sent for the inhabitants of DANATUM and EK who have been instructed to cross the river and line here at UROP by previous District Service's Patrol. Remainder of day spent rendering necessary treatments.

TUESDAY, 20/7/48.

Populace of DANATOM and MEK arrived this A.M., and were lined and medically inspected before lunch. Had busy afternoon performing a number of Dental Extractions. A very cold night was passed here at ISAN.

WEDNESDAY, 21/7/48.

Departed ISAN this A.M. for the village of KEVIENG directly East from here. After negotiating a 12,000 foot ridge and the descent on the other side, reached the village of KEVIENG early in the P.M. Lined and medically inspected the inhabitants of KEVIENG and its two hamlets of TAPANGGAN and MEGAN. Very few of the latter hamlet lined for there had been a murder fairly recently here and thinking I was a KIAP, the majority had fled to the bush. However my efforts to get them all to line by trying to make them understand that I brought entirely a P.H.D. Patrol and was not interested in their community and social life which is a D.S. concern, were without avail. Most particulars pertaining to this recent murder were recorded and returned to the O.I.C., Police Post, WASU- this I believe was also done by the Rev. H. Wagner of LEAF Lutheran Mission Station. A number of natives from this area were recruited to train at Finschhafen as Medical Tul Tuls. Quite a number of dental extractions were performed here this P.M.

THURSDAY, 22/7/48.

Patrol Party departed early this A.M. from KEVIENG and returned to ISAN early this A.M. Carriers were arranged to take the Patrol over a 10,000 foot climb into the valley of the YUFF River.

FRIDAY, 23/7/48.

Departed ISAN early this A.M. and after effecting a terrifically steep climb over a ridge of mountains and descending a very steep slope to the first village of the URUWA Valley, namely BORRICK, the patrol commenced the first section

(YUTT, Valley) of Patrol pertaining to the URWA Sub-Division -
thus completing the Patrol of the YUPHA Sub-Division.

CLINT W. BRYANT

Medast,

O.I.C.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Post,
wasu.

17th October, 1949.

The A.D.O.,
Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN.

NATIVE SITUATION IN YUPNA RIVER AREA DURING RECENT
MEDICAL PATROL BY R.C. LANSDOWNE, MED. ASSIST.

On the afternoon of the 13th September, 1949, Mr. R.C. Lansdowne, Medical Assistant, attached to the Finschhafen Native Hospital, arrived at this Patrol Post by the Lutheran Mission Vessel "Maneba". Mr. Lansdowne informed me that he was proceeding en-route to Roinji Village to commence a medical patrol of the Yupna-Uruwa area. The "Maneba" departed the same evening and Mr. Lansdowne disembarked at Roinji.

Mr. Lansdowne returned to wasu on the 2nd October, and informed me that he was suffering from a sprained knee and ankle. He stated that in view of his injuries and low physical condition, accentuated by a severe attack of malaria at Isan Villages, together with other factors, enumerated below, had prompted him to discontinue his patrol and return to Finschhafen.

During the course of conversation Mr. Lansdowne complained that conditions in the Yupna area were most unsatisfactory and in support of his argument he put forward the following facts:-

- (1) Roads were generally in an impassable condition.
- (2) Great trouble was experienced in obtaining carriers.
- (3) Food had been difficult to obtain.
- (4) He had met with a show of hostility at Dunatum Village.
- (5) Inter village disputes were so intense and anti-Mission feeling so strong, that Mission teachers were leaving the villages en-masse.
- (6) Japanese rifles and ammunition were in the possession of natives from Dunatum and Mek Villages and warnings had been given to the effect, "The Police boys have rifles so have we now".
- (7) Small sharpened bamboos had been placed on the road between Isan and Dunatum, and he (Lansdowne) was of the opinion that they had been placed there as a threat to the patrol.

It is now proposed to deal with each of the abovementioned statements in the light of a recent DDS patrol conducted in the area and information obtained from a village official and mission teacher from Isan Village; also members of the Police detachment who accompanied the medical patrol.

- (1) Roads in this area are in many cases little better than native pads. However, at this time of the year, being the "Dry" season, they are in fair condition. I am informed that the minimum of rain was experienced during the entire patrol and I fail to see that the roads were "impassable", although it is conceded that they do not approach the standards of other areas where the populace is under greater Government control.
- (2) Carriers required by the recent DDS patrol numbered in the vicinity of 80 and no trouble was experienced at any time in obtaining the requisite number. I believe that carriers required by the medical patrol were approximately 30. It is possible that natives in the area are growing a little tired of carrying the cargo as this is the third occasion within a very short period that they have been called upon to do so. Mr. H. Wagner, Lutheran Missionary, passed through the Uruwa area at the same time as the DDS patrol was negotiating the Yapna. Long distances between villages in addition to the mountainous terrain makes carrying of cargo an arduous task. The fact that the principle object of the patrol was the dispensing of anti-whooping cough vaccinations by hypodermic syringes, may have caused these very primitive natives to become suspicious of the motives of the party.
- (3) Ample food was awaiting the DDS patrol at each stopping place and, if not, it was readily forthcoming upon request.
- (4) On arrival at Dunatum Village, ex-Isan, en-route to Bungavat, the medical patrol found it necessary to detain carriers from Isan to supplement the carrier line from Dunatum should there be insufficient men available from the latter village. At Dunatum there are two rest houses for Police and during the evening, natives from Isan were requested to stay overnight in the one vacant rest house in case their services were required the next day. During the evening the natives inside the house forced their way through the back wall and fled into the bush. The following morning, a muster revealed insufficient carriers for the journey to Bungavat. Most of the able bodied young men and women had left the village during the night and the only persons remaining in the area were old men. When the latter were interrogated as to the reason for the inhabitants leaving the village, they allegedly stated, "We are prepared to carry for the Siap but this man is only the Doctor". Constable Haw Haw accompanied by the Tul Tul and M.T.F. of the village proceeded to inspect the village with the object of recruiting carriers who might be in the vicinity, when about five of the old men present rushed into their houses and returned with bows and arrows and faced the party. Arrows were fitted to the bows but were not drawn ready for firing. The Lulual of Mek Village, who was present, remonstrated with the men and went along the line, collecting the bows and arrows, and placed them on the ground. The incident passed without further ado and sufficient carriers were subsequently obtained to enable the patrol to continue on its journey. I have endeavoured to ascertain if any provocation was given by the patrol to cause the natives to adopt the attitude they did but I am given to understand that no action which could have been interpreted as unfriendly and hostile was taken. The action of confining the natives from Isan in the rest house may have precipitated suspicions in the villagers' minds, resulting in their show of force. As stated in my patrol report, it is still maintained, that, "Unless provocation was given, no white man would meet with molestation at the hands of these natives. Naturally caution must be displayed and care taken to ensure that actions are not interpreted as anything but friendly".

- (5) The Mission teacher from Isan states that he is the only Mission representative in the Yupna to have left the area at the same time as the Patrol and that was only to make his periodic journey to Mr. H. Wagner at the Ulap Lutheran Mission. He states that relations between the natives and mission representatives throughout the entire Yupna are excellent and there is no suggestion of any trouble or friction.
- (6) It now appears conclusively that the natives of Mek and Dunatum Villages are in possession of at least 5 Japanese rifles and a quantity of ammunition. It is believed they were obtained from villages in the nearby Madang District shortly before the arrival of the medical patrol. This matter has been dealt with on a separate file.
- (7) Difficulty was experienced in obtaining information on this subject. The consensus of opinion, also subscribed to by the Mission teacher of Isan was that the arrows were placed on the road by an irresponsible element of Mek and intended for Isan villagers, the result of a dispute involving a female. The opinion expressed by Mr. Lansdowne is discounted.

F. C. Julian
.....
(F. C. Julian)
PATROL OFFICER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

13

P.14/2

Sub-District Office,
FINSCHAFEN.

27th October, 1949.

The District Officer,
L. A. E.

Attitude by Natives to Medical Patrol.

I attach an extract from a report of a Patrol through the Yupna area by Mr. R. A. Lansdowne, medical assistant, Finschhafen. In this report Mr. Lansdowne gives the impression that he has been allowed to go into an area that was hostile with insufficient protection and with incorrect information concerning the area.

I have asked the O.I.C. Wasu to report on this matter and his report is attached for your information. Also attached is a Patrol Report from C.W. Bryant, medical assistant through the same area in 1948. I would suggest also that Mr. Lansdowne's report be read in conjunction with patrol report P.1. of 1949/50 which is the report of a patrol to the Yupna area by Messrs. P. Julian and R. Bamford, patrol officers.

On the report of O.I.C. Wasu it appears a fact that five Japanese rifles are held by natives in this area, and the existence of these rifles is in my opinion sufficient reason for Mr. Lansdowne to cut short his patrol but I do not accept the other reasons given by him. The Yupna area has been under Mission influence for sixteen years and was first patrolled by P/O L. Bial in 1936. The area was under Government influence and the number of police, 4, was quite sufficient for Mr. Lansdowne to complete his patrol under normal circumstances.

It is felt that Mr. Lansdowne's action in holding male and female carriers from Gunatum at Bungavat and then segregating the males from the females in separate houses may have incensed the natives. The women forced their way out of the hut and ran into the bush and this indicates that they were frightened. After this it can be well believed that the reception accorded Mr. Lansdowne would be far from cordial. Mr. Lansdowne's estimate of an additional staff of 20 police and 25 medical orderlies making a total of 24 and 30 respectively is out of all proportion to the problems likely to be made when on patrol unless his attitude was to fight his way through.

District Officer

- 2 -

27.10.49.

(12)

Mr. Lansdowns has now resigned from the P.H.D. and is returning to Australia shortly. It is felt that this present report is necessary to counteract any wrong impressions which may be referred to the Department of District Services.

Malcolm H. Wright

Malcolm H. Wright
ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER.

11

11 26/9/49 ✓

7 NOV 1949

7 NOV 1949

F.30/2

Sub-District Office,
PINSCHAPPEY.

27th October, 1949.

The District Officer,
L.A.P.

Patrol Report ^{1 of} F.49/50 - Report of Patrol
to Yupna and Uruwa River Areas by Mr. F.C.
Julian, Patrol Officer.

Please find attached report of Patrol to the
Yupna and Uruwa River areas conducted by Mr. F. C. Julian,
Patrol Officer.

This area is an extremely backward area and has
had little attention from the Administration since the war.
It presents a difficulty in its being isolated from the
coast by a two day walk and the rugged nature of the country.
Good roads and the confidence of the people in the Government
should bring about an improvement in the conditions for
these people. From his report, Mr. Julian appears to
have obtained the confidence of the natives. However,
after the reception given to the Medical Patrol in this area,
it is considered necessary that a Patrol Officer visit there
as soon as possible.

This country is seriously affected by the Wet
Season and this will ~~prevent~~ the immediate return of the
Patrol there.

Malcolm Wright

Malcolm Wright
ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.



DS. 30-1-1/38.

District of Morobe,
Headquarters,
LAE. T.N.G.

2nd November, 1949.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - FINSCHHAFFEN No. 1 - 1949/50.

Attached hereto please find (in duplicate) copy of the abovementioned Patrol Report submitted by Patrol Officer P. G. Julian, covering a patrol of the Yupna and Uruwa Areas of the Finschhafen Sub-District.

It will be noted that this is the first patrol of this area since the resumption of Civil Administration in 1946. As is to be expected the area is very backward, and will need constant patrolling over the next few years to bring the natives fully under control, unless Mission influence expands rapidly in the two areas.

It is disappointing that no census was checked or recorded, especially as this is the first post-war patrol.

The attention of Patrol Officers will be directed in future to ensure that on practically every routine patrol census is required to be checked.

Although the patrol was completed on 7th August, 1949, it was not received here until 1st November, 1949, under cover of a memorandum from the A.D.O., Finschhafen, of 27th October, 1949. Field staff will be instructed to ensure the early submission of patrol reports in future.

Instructions are also being issued to ensure that reports are submitted in triplicate as directed by you.

Also attached is a report by the A.D.O., Finschhafen, regarding the alleged hostility shown by the natives to a recent medical patrol. It appears to me that the Medical Assistant, who has since resigned has made a great deal out of a very small affair, and I am inclined to think that he used this as an excuse to discontinue further patrolling in this extremely rough mountainous area.

Due to the approaching wet season we will have to suspend a further patrol until early next year, but the A.D.O., will be instructed to have this carried out as soon as conditions permit.

The suggested strength of Police and Native Medical Orderlies is patently observed, and such a large strength of Police will not be permitted on any patrol unless conditions are definitely dangerous and a District Services Officer is in charge.

14

2.

It is considered that the area should have been completely re-habilitated before this time as there was no actual occupation by the Japanese Forces except for the few weeks when they were returning from Finschhafen to the Rai Coast.

Successful tactful handling by field staff or experienced Medical Assistants is all that should be required.

[Handwritten Signature]
W. L. R. NIALL,
DISTRICT OFFICER.

ENC.

16

30-9-31

District Officer,
LAE,
Marobe District.

14th November 1949.

PATROL REPORT, FINSCHHAFEN, No.1 - 1949-50.

The receipt of the abovementioned report is acknowledged.

I agree with your remarks in paragraph 2. I know that the staff position is not as one would wish, but the new year should bring some improvement. With further staff and in the dryer season, I would suggest that we do as you say, concentrate on the area.

It is a pity that no census was compiled, but I am glad to see that you have instructed your patrolling officers to do this.

I am in agreement with your remarks in paragraph 8. Mr. Wright's remarks and the extracts from Mr. Bryant's report bear that out. The country is apparently very rugged.

This office is in complete accord with your paragraphs 9 and 11. Mr. Julian appears to have handled the situation very well.

W.R.
(M.C.W. Rich).
ACTING DIRECTOR.

MR



TERRITORY OF PAFUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Morobe (Wasu) Report No. 2 of 49/50 (Name)

Patrol Conducted by F.C. Julian P.O.

Area Patrolled Selepe and Kamie Subdivisions

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 9/11/1949 to 3/12/1949

Number of Day 25

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by —District Services...../...../19.....

Medical/...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Routine Administration

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT.

9

District of MOROBE Report No: 2-1949/50 (Wasu Patrol Post)

Patrol conducted by P.C. JULIAN, PATROL OFFICER.

Area Patrolled SELUPE & KOMBE SUB-DIVISIONS.

Patrol accompanied by - Europeans -
Natives 7

Duration - From 9/11/49 to 3/12/49.

Number of days 25 Days.

Did Medical Assistant accompany ? ... No.

Last Patrol to Area by - District Services -/7/1948.

Medical -/8/1948.

Map References - TIMBE RIVER 3687, 1 inch Prov. Series.
MT. SALAWAKET B.55/11, NORTH EAST N.G.,
U.S. ARMY.

OBJECTS OF PATROL ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION.

.....000.....

DIARY.

- November 9. Departed WASU 8.30 a.m., arriving ULAP Lutheran Mission Station 11 a.m. With Rev. H. Wagner, visited Mission School. Lined and censused nearby village of HONGO.
- November 10. Departed ULAP 7.30 a.m., arriving GATO Village 7.45 a.m. Lined, censused and inspected village. Departed 11.30 a.m., arriving SATOP 1 p.m. Village officials very satisfactory. Village lined and census checked. Many natives suffering from colds.
- November 11. Departed SATOP 7 a.m., arriving WAVET 9 a.m. Village lined and censused. Sanitary arrangements very poor and villagers set to work under supervision constructing new latrines. Departed WAVET 2.30 p.m., arriving SATOP 4.45 p.m. in very heavy rain.
- November 12. Departed SATOP 7 a.m. Climbed DUMA Mountain, 6,300 ft. Very heavy rain. Descended to KABUN (Goto & Sorong Villages), arriving 11.30 a.m. Census and inspection deferred because of adverse weather.
- November 13. Rest. Afternoon spent interviewing officials as to local customs, etc.
- November 14. Village of GTO lined and censused in morning; SORONG in afternoon. Both in very satisfactory condition. ANGAI-A, Tul-Tul, the best official in the Selepe Sub-Division. Nearby gardens visited. Dispute between GOTO and SATOP Villages over ownership of bamboos settled amicably.
- November 15. Departed KABUN 7 a.m., arriving KONINDO 7.45 a.m., over a very poor road. Lined and censused. Village in filthy condition and worst seen on whole patrol. Census revealed 150 deaths in 5 years. Inhabitants set to work under supervision clearing refuse and debris. Constable RAGU-UM remained behind to complete work. Departed 11 a.m., arriving BILIPAT 11.30 a.m. Lined and censused. Village inspected. Departed KABUN 3.30 p.m., arriving INDUM 4 p.m.
- November 16. Lined and censused INDUM. Largest village in the Kombe and Selepe Sub-Divisions. A few sores but a generally healthy populace. Latrines insufficient and villages constructed three new ones under supervision. Natives continue to live in bush and advised to amalgamate.
- November 17. Departed INDUM 7 a.m., arriving ERENDENGAN 8.45 a.m., over excellent road. Village proper satisfactory but vicinity littered with refuse, excreta, etc. Two minor disputes settled. Unoccupied houses in state of collapse demolished by villagers under orders. Departed ERENDENGAN 1 p.m., arriving GILAN 1.20 p.m. Lined village and checked census.
- November 18. Departed GILAN 6.50 a.m., arriving OVAKURING 8.15 a.m. UPAT villagers awaiting arrival of patrol. Lined and censused two villages. Linguistic boundary of Selepe and Kombe Sub-Divisions.
- November 19. Departed OVAKURING 7.25 a.m., crossed USUGEM River, arriving BAMERUPTA 8.20 a.m. Lined and censused. New village site inspected and approved. Nearby villages of DENGONDO and SANAN lined and censused. Departed BAMERUPTA 1.30 p.m., arriving SANAN 2.15 p.m. Inspected and found satisfactory. Departed SANAN 4.30 p.m., arriving ILOKO, on the KWAMA River at 4.55 p.m.
- November 20. Rest.

- 7
- November 21. ILOKO census revised and village inspected. KIRARO lined and censused. Some houses in very dilapidated condition and destroyed under instructions. Pig purchased with trade. GOMAIYONG apprehended for investigation of theft charge per request of previous officer.
- November 22. Departed ILOKO 7.30 a.m., crossed KWAMA River. Visited small hamlet of SOMBUNAM, arriving GUMUM 8.20 a.m. Lined and censused. Village clean and officials satisfactory.
- November 23. Departed GUMUM 7.50 a.m., arriving SAPE 8.15 a.m. Lined and censused. Tul Tul BIRIMAN, a capable official. Departed SAPE 11.30 a.m., arriving UNURU 12 mid-day. Checked census and inspected village. Mission activity concentrated in this area. Visited and lined nearby village of BIKAM and returned to UNURU.
- November 24. Departed UNURU 7.20 a.m., arriving KONGE 8.5 a.m. Village on new site. Houses well constructed and spaced. Lined and censused. Departed 10.30 a.m. and descended to small village of LAMA, arriving 11 a.m. Lined and censused. Village officials instructed in duties. Departed 12.15 p.m., crossed ANDE River, arriving GATSENG 1 p.m. Lined and censused GATSENG, GERANUN and KOMBANG all immediately adjacent. Inspected three villages. Goitre quite prevalent in this group. Heavy rain during evening.
- November 25. Departed GATSENG 7.40 a.m., arriving MUSEP 8.5 a.m. Village reasonably good. Adjudicated in dispute over land boundary of INDAGEN and MUSEP villages. Settled satisfactorily. Arrived INDAGEN 11 a.m. Lined and censused. A very poor line made no better by useless officials. Many plank houses constructed as a result of mission influence. Complaint concerning Luluai settled. Departed INDAGEN 2.30 p.m., arriving WARAN 2.50 p.m. Lined and censused. Departed WARAN 3.45 p.m., crossed NILEI River, arriving KOPA 4.45 p.m.
- November 26. Lined and censused KOPA. Luluai MOAZIYONG had been sentenced to 6 months imprisonment as a result of collaboration with Japanese. Had previously been recommended as Paramount Luluai. Departed KOPA 8.45 a.m., arriving LANGA 9.30 a.m. Lined and censused. Village officials very poor. Food in short supply. Charge of adultery against WEI-ANG settled upon agreement to pay compensation, etc. Departed LANGA 11.40 a.m., arriving SATPAGNA 2.30 p.m. Lined and censused. Inspected village.
- November 27. Rest.
- November 28. Departed SATPAGNA 7.40 a.m., arriving PULENG 8.50 a.m. Road in poor condition. Lined and censused. Departed PULENG 10.40 a.m., arriving MANGAM 11.40 a.m. Instructions by previous officials ignored. Villagers set to work. Constable Hauwem left to supervise. Departed MANGAM 2.40 p.m., arriving MELANDUM in rain at 3.20 p.m. Weather prevented further work in afternoon.
- November 29. Lined, censused and inspected MELANDUM. Departed MELANDUM 10.30 a.m., arriving TAPKAWE 11.45 a.m. Lined and censused. Departed TAPKAWE 2.30 p.m., arriving KUMHIP 2.50 p.m. Lined and censused. Tul Tul efficient. Departed KUMHIP 4.30 p.m., arriving BABONI 6 p.m.

- November 30. Lined and censused SAMBORI. A clean well kept village. Sanitary arrangements not the best and new ones constructed under supervisor. Remainder of day spent writing up diary and conversing with officials, etc.
- December 1. Departed SAMBORI 7.30 a.m. and descended to KNABA river. Ascended very steep mountain to NIMBAKO arriving 11 a.m. Lined and censused. Village inspected and found satisfactory. Departed NIMBAKO 2.30 p.m., arriving WAP 3.45 p.m., after negotiating KUMUMI River. Lined and censused village.
- December 2. Departed WAP 7.30 a.m., arriving KUNDULO (GEBAMAN) 9 a.m. Lined and censused. Refuse pits dug under supervision. Departed 11.30 a.m., arriving BELAMBIFI 1.30 p.m. in heavy rain. Lined and censused BELAMBIFI, TAGANCO, KARANGAN and WILICH, all immediately adjacent.
- December 3. Departed BELAMBIFI 7.30 a.m., arriving Wasu 1 p.m.

(5)

WEATHER & GEOGRAPHY.

This patrol was undertaken at the conclusion of the dry season. Days were generally fine and the evenings at altitudes greater than 4000ft. were bitterly cold, especially in the vicinity of the Saruwaged Mountains. The wet season occurs between the months of December and May.

The greater portion of the Kombe-Selepe area could be described as grassland with little natural vegetation. The area is bordered on the southern extremity by the Saruwaged Range which runs in a general NW/SE direction for a distance of approximately 30 miles and a similar distance from the coast. The Saruwaged bifurcates to form the Rawlinson and Crowell Ranges. The height of the Saruwaged Mts. would average in the vicinity of 11,000ft., the highest point being Mt. Bangeta, 13,473ft. Wallabies and opossums abound on the range and natives from villages in the vicinity organise regular hunting parties who spend short periods, usually up to four or five days, pursuing the game. Weapons used are generally bows and arrows. Natives from the Kombe/Selepe also make journeys to Lave via the Saruwaged and Wein, but these trips are usually confined to the dry season. It is reported that a large lake, approximately 600 yards long and deep is situated in the vicinity of Mt. Sarawaket.

LAE

The largest river in the area is the Kwama which rises in the Saruwaged Mountains at an altitude of approximately 12,500ft, from where it flows in a northerly direction to join the sea at Vincke Point mid-way between Sio and Wasu Patrol Post. The Kwama falls rapidly through moss forest and then forest in narrow, precipitous valleys, in limestone country.

ROADS.

Roads in the area are generally in excellent condition. This state of affairs is no doubt directly attributable to the very short distances between neighbouring villages. The country for the most part is level and walking is easy. The loop formed by SATPACHA-PULENG-MANGOM-MELAKDUM-TAUKNAVE-SUKIP-SABORI, however, consists of broken country with many ups and downs and patrolling represents a rather exacting task. The most difficult individual section would be the ascent from the Kwama River to NIMBAKO Village, mid-way between the latter and SABORI.

The alternative route to the one taken by this patrol would be BELAMBIPI-KONDOLU-WAP-NIMBAKO, etc., and perhaps this might be preferable although there is very little to choose between the two.

Horses of the Lutheran Mission, Ulap, have proceeded as far as ILOKO without mishap. However, their progress is halted there by the KWAMA River which prevents any crossing into the Kombe area either at that point or in its lower reaches.

MEDICAL.

A Native Medical Assistant and Native Hygiene Assistant accompanied the patrol and did useful work in all villages visited.

The health of the natives is generally good except for occasional colds and sores. These primitive bush people show a strong aversion to visiting the coast for hospital treatment because of their fear of contracting malaria. Unless imperative, they prefer to remain in their villages.

One of the most disappointing features of the patrol was the ignorance shown by the greater number of villages of simple

(4)

hygienic precautions as represented by badly constructed latrines and the almost total absence of refuse pits. In some villages, the inhabitants preferred to report to the surrounding bush for their defecations. In most instances latrines were built with insufficient depth and not fitted with covers. On a number of occasions the progress of the patrol was delayed in order to supervise the construction of latrines of the right type. The natives of this area, particularly the Kombe, are particularly dirty and seem averse to indulging in ablutions.

The adjoining villages of KOMBANG, GATSENG and GERAIN have quite a few cases of goitre but this malady is almost totally absent elsewhere.

A pneumonic epidemic which occurred approximately 12 months prior to this patrol, took a heavy toll of life in both the Kombe and Selepe. Officials were instructed that it was their duty to notify the C.I.C., Wusu when a sickness broke out in their respective villages.

Most villages visited had M.T.Ts., and in the others young suitable men with a knowledge of Pidgin were recruited and later forwarded to the Native Hospital, Finschhafen, for training. M.T.Ts. were ordered to report to the C.I.C., Wusu, at regular intervals to report the health of their respective villages and to replenish depleted medical supplies.

AGRICULTURE.

The Kombe/Selepe is a very fertile area and produces a large variety of fruits and vegetables including taro "kong kong" which is the staple, kau kau, bananas, potatoes, corn, cabbage, sugar cane, beans, aschalots, oranges, lemons and passion fruit, etc. Much of the surplus is taken overland to the coast and there traded for salt, cooking caucepans, smoked fish, coconuts, betel nut, yams, etc. The central point for trade is SIO the largest village on this particular coast.

Coffee is grown throughout. A sample forwarded to Sydney in 1948 received a favourable report. It is the arabica species and a fair average yield would be about 7 or 8 cwt. to the acre. It is thought that it is derived from old German plantings.

A small crop of celery was seen at SATPAGNA in the Kombe Sub-Division at an altitude of about 3,500ft. Although rather coarse and stunted, it was nevertheless quite palatable.

An interesting feature was noticed in the vicinity of OVAKURING village in the Selepe Sub-Division. This was the diversion of waters from a small stream to fields of taro. The natives assured me that this form of irrigation had been used for some years with good results.

Pit pit is used very extensively in the building of fences protecting gardens. Pigs are kept from entering many villages by the digging of trenches which encircle the villages completely. The trenches are usually about 10 feet deep and about 6 feet wide.

MISSION INFLUENCE.

The Kombe/Selepe have been under the influence of the Lutheran Mission for approximately 15 years. The nearest Mission station is at ULAP approximately 5 miles inland from Wusu, on the northern boundary of the Selepe area. Its European personnel comprise Rev. and Mrs. H. Wagner and Miss E. Matthias. The latter is a trained nurse and ministers to the medical requirements of natives from the mountain areas of the Timbe, Kombe and Selepe, as well as inhabitants of the coastal area.

34.10

Agri

Educ

3

Every village has its church and the greater majority, a village school. After three or four years attendance at the latter students are ready for Ulap School where after a further two years study they proceed to Haldsbach, Pinschhafen, where they graduate as Mission teachers. They are then allocated to various villages throughout the Pinschhafen Sub-District.

KOTTE is the principal subject and together with counting and religious instruction, comprises the syllabus.

educ

Village natives are in very close contact with the Mission. They look to the native teachers not only for spiritual guidance but also advice in all matters pertaining to village life. During the war years the majority of these teachers, with only one or two exceptions, fled to their home villages in other Sub-Divisions. The local natives without these leaders were thrown into chaos and confusion. On the return of the "white mission" in 1947 they quickly settled down.

NATIVE SITUATION.

The attitude of the natives in the Kombe and Selepe Sub-Divisions towards the Administration is one of co-operation and goodwill. They are a very primitive, shy and timid people who show no great interest in affairs outside the orbit created by their own village life. During the war and since, increasing numbers have come into closer contact with civilization. Pidgin speakers are not common and apart from their own particular lingua franca, Kotte is spoken extensively throughout.

They are particularly reticent and show a reluctance to volunteer information on most matters. As a result it is very hard to discover just what is going on in village life. During the course of a patrol they tell the officer what they think he would like to hear and conceal anything which they think would show them in an unfavourable light.

The greatest need of these people is leaders with intelligence and drive. Most officials are only average types who exhibit no great aptitude for their duties. At the present time the most influential and responsible individuals without doubt are the "Black Mission" personnel. These teachers appreciate the shortcomings of the people and do their best to lead them along the right lines.

At BAIERUPTA, it was reported that SONSONGOM, a male native, approximately 35 years of age, had committed suicide on the 3rd May, 1949, by hanging himself from a tree in the vicinity of the TENGET River, a tributary of the KAMA River. The body was recovered the following day. It is stated that the deceased took his life as a result of "shame" consequent upon his stealing a quantity of dog's teeth from the house of his uncle KEPUN of DEGENDO, a nearby village.

MANZOGIONG, a male native, approx. 26 years of age, also of BAIERUPTA, upon the death of his wife NIREVE, cohabited with the latter's sister MULONGGE, shortly after his first wife's death. It was a clandestine relationship and did not have the sanction of the village officials and leaders. MULONGGE also developed "shame" and committed suicide by flinging herself from a precipice overlooking the USUGEM River. Her body was recovered approximately one month later from the KAMA River by GUMUM natives. MANZOGIONG who had witnessed the suicide returned to BAIERUPTA and hung himself from a tree near the village.

Suicides are no more common in these Sub-Divisions than elsewhere and the taking of three lives within a radius of a few miles is indeed singular.

"Cargo Cult" activity, so strong in this area in 1947,

2

appears to have died out completely. Inhabitants realize their stupidity in accepting the doctrines of the "Cult" and appear to now realize that the most successful way of acquiring goods of value is by industry and thrift.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

All War Damage Compensation claims in the Kombe and Selepe Sub-Divisions has been recorded. As yet, no claims have been paid.

COMPLAINTS.

A number of minor complaints were brought to the notice of the patrol but in all cases an amicable settlement was arrived at. Marital disputes were frequent but village officials were urged to adjudicate and settle the complaints by village law and custom.

F. C. Julian
(F. C. JULIAN).
PATROL OFFICER.

APPENDIX "A".

(1)

REPORT ON N.S.P.F. PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

Bliss

- Const. SALEUDUNA. In the absence of a N.C.O., was utilised as leader of the Detachment and acquitted himself well. He has long Service and is a reliable Constable who can be depended on to give of his best at all times. I would be pleased to recommend his promotion only for the fact that he suffers from a leg injury which will not stand up to heavy work.
- Const. WAU. An efficient and reliable man who is firm and tactful in the handling of natives.
- Const. HAUMEN. He is too aggressive with natives. A "bush lawyer" who shows a greater readiness to impart advice than to receive same.
- Const. ANTON. A young Constable who performed his duties with alacrity and enthusiasm on this, his first patrol.
- Const. RAGU-UM. As with ANTON this was his first patrol and he performed quite creditably.



o Sio Island

WASU

KWANIA R.

o Wap

o Satop

o Waret

o Barakoi

o Kondolo

o Nimbako

o Wap

o Kabun

o Kanindo

o Sulopot

o Langa

o Kapa

o Vanan

o Indagan

o Musep

o Kambar

o Geroun

o Gatsong

o Indum

o Erenan

o Gilan

o Kenge

o Uhinan

o Sape

o Gumani

o Danganoo

o Bamerupta

o Saman

o Iko

o Kurar

o Kumbir

o Tauknave

o Melandun

o Mangam

o Sambani

o Puleng

o Satpagna

KOMBE-SELEPE

SARUWAGED

RANGE

Scale : 4 miles to 1 inch

Villages : o

Patrol Route : - - -

P. 1/3.

Sub District Office,
F. I. H. S. G. H. A. B. N.
5th May, 1950.

The District Officer,
District of Morobe,
Headquarters,
L. A. E.

153 W. 1950

PATROL REPORT No: 2, 1949/50 (WASU PATROL POST).

Attached hereto, please find the abovementioned Report.

The undue delay between the Patrol and the submission of the report is regretted by Patrol Officer P. Julian. However, he has been instructed to complete future Patrol reports as quickly as possible and it is anticipated that there will be no such further delays in submission of reports.

It is pleasing to note that there is no sign at all of the "Cargo Cult" which was so prevalent in the area in 1947 .. and that the Natives who showed no great signs of willing co-operation to the previous patrol, conducted by Patrol Officer B. Copley in July 1948, have much improved in their attitude towards Government patrols.

With the HOMBE/SELETE natives showing no willingness to attend Hospital, on the Coast, for treatment, the increased postings of Native Medical Assistants is considered wise and essential.

The area is backward to a great extent and although Mission influence is strong, there has been but little contact with Europeans. A long range programme of extensive patrolling will overcome this in time and lead to the spread of Government influence throughout the area .. which in turn will result in better sanitation, hygiene, as well as an improvement in general living conditions.

A. L. P. Young
A. L. P. YOUNG.
A/ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DS. 30-1-5/62

District of Morobe,
Headquarters.
LAE. T.N. G.

30th June, 1950.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO.2, 1949-50, WASU PATROL POST,
FINSCHHAFEN SUB-DISTRICT.

Attached hereto please find the above-mentioned report.

The undue delay between the finalisation of patrol and the submission of the report is regretted by Mr.P.O. Julian. However, he has been instructed to complete future patrol reports as quickly as possible and it is felt that there will be no further delays in the submission of his returns.

It is pleasing to note that Mr. Julian reports finding no sign of the 'Cargo Cult' which was prevalent in this area during 1947 and that the natives who showed no great willingness to co-operate to the previous patrols conducted in 1948 have much improved in their attitude towards the Administration.

With the Kombe/Selepe natives showing no willingness to attend hospitals on the coast for medical treatment, the increased posting of native medical orderlies is considered to be wise and essential and should overcome this difficulty.

It should be noted that the area patrolled is, to a great extent, very backward and although Mission influence is strong there has been little actual contact with Europeans. In time and with a long range programme of extensive patrolling, this will be overcome and should lead to the spread of greater Government influence throughout the area, which in turn will result in better sanitation, hygiene and living conditions, with the natural resultant improvement in general health of the natives in the area.

F.A. Bensted
(F.A. BENSTED)
ACTG. DISTRICT OFFICER

15

30-9-49

25th August, 1950.

District Officer,
Morobe District,
LAE.

PATROL REPORT - No. 2 1949/50 - WASU

Regarding the delay in submitting the report, it is noticed that it took exactly one month to come from Leo to Port Moresby.

This area could do with more frequent visits, as they are a backward people, and the only way to help them forward is by doing this. I realise the staff position but it is hoped that ere long this situation will be overcome.

It is pleasing to know that there is no sign of the "Cargo Cult" in the area.

It is interesting to hear of their agricultural efforts but, before encouraging them to produce marketable crops, the question of the disposal of these products should be gone into. Their land is very good and has produced some of the finest European vegetables in years gone by.

Has the question of an "Aid Post" manned by a Native Medical Orderly been gone into?

Items of interest to other Departments have been passed to those concerned.

B/w
12/9/50 ✓


(R. F. Champion)
ACTING DIRECTOR.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Morobe (Finschhafen) Report No. 1 2/49/50

Patrol Conducted by J. D. Martin

Area Patrolled Yabim native area.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives 4 Police

Duration—From 8/2/50 to 10/2/50

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical/...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Census and issue new village books.
Payment of war damage compensation. Routine.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

1 /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

REPORT OF PATROL AND AREA SURVEY.

(9)

Sub District Office
FINSCHAFEN
5th May 1950

PATROL REPORT.

Patrol Report No: P1/50

Officer conducting Patrol: J.D. Martin

Area patrolled: MADIR native area Finschhafen

- Objects of Patrol: 1. Census and issue of New Villages books
2. Payment of War Damage Compensation
3. Routine Administration.

Duration of Patrol: 1st February 1950 to 4th February 1950
5th " " " 10th " "

Personnel Accompanying: Reg. No 5162 Lt/Cpl. NAWAJIJI
" 5468 Cnat. SEMEE
" 6299 " KIRIMARA
" 6983 " APUCIH

S.M.C. OISA (P.H.D. Finschhafen)

CONCLUSION: The YASIM area is small and easily accessible for patrol purposes. Most of the early part of the patrol was carried out by canoe as is generally the custom when patrolling this area. All objects of the patrol were carried out.

DIARY: 1.2.50. Departed GAGIDU per truck to KASANGA via NASIGALATU and KOLEMSEN. Lined natives and recorded census. Issued new book inspected village and found everything satisfactory. Two sent to hospital at GAGIDU. Departed 1400 hours per canoe and arrived at 1815 hours. Recorded census, issued new book and inspected village. Everything satisfactory. Stayed overnight.

2.2.50. Departed BUSIGA 0710 hours per canoe for MANGGE arriving at 0940 hours. Recorded census and issued new book. Inspected village. Instructed Luluai to clean up some rubbish seen lying around. Intend returning on way back. Departed 1000 hours per canoe for MUKUASIP arriving at 1300 hours. Recorded census and issued new book. Village very filthy. Set natives to clean up area under supervision. Stayed overnight. Intend returning here on way back.

3.2.50. Departed MUKUASIP 0730 hours for BUSING arriving at 0900. Recorded census and issued new book. All satisfactory. Departed 1000 hours per foot to IGRUJ arriving at 1010 hours. Recorded census and issued new book. Villagers were dirty so supervised cleaning of same. Departed 1215 per foot to BUTALA arriving at 1330 hours. Recorded census and issued new book. Paid 200-10-0 War Damage Compensation. Village satisfactory except for outskirts of same. Supervised cleaning of same. Stayed overnight.

4.2.50. Departed BUTALA per canoe for MUKUASIP arriving at 0745. Re-inspected village area and supervised some final cleaning of same. Departed 0815 per canoe to MANGGE via BUSIGA. Paid \$12-4/- War Damage to next of kin of deceased claimant. Destroyed leg badly infected with Scabies under section 99 M.A.R. and sent owner and children to hospital for treatment of Scabies. Departed 1020 for BUKI per canoe via KASANGA. Arrived BUKI 1345 and thence by truck to GAGIDU.

5.2.50 Departed GAGIDU per truck for SIMBANG arriving at 0820 hours. Lined village and recorded Census. Issued new book. All satisfactory in village. Departed at 1020 hours for KOLEM and arrived at 1045 hours. Recorded census and issued new village book. All satisfactory. Departed at 1240 hours for KAMLOA and arrived at 1255. Recorded census and issued new book. Departed at 1515 hours for GAGIDU, arriving there at 1545 hours.

6.2.50 Departed GAGIDU per truck for NASIGALATU, arriving at 0820. Recorded census and issued new book. All satisfactory. Departed at 1200 and arrived at KOLEMSEN 1220 hours. Recorded census and issued new village book. Inspected village. All satisfactory. Departed at 1415 hours per foot for SORGENING. arrived at 1700 hours after very arduous walk. Inspected village. Roads good and all satisfactory. Stayed overnight.

7.2.50 Recorded census at SORGENING and issued new book. Instructed Luluai to have new covers made for latrines. Otherwise satisfactory. Departed 0945 hours and arrived GINGARRA at 1145 hours. Recorded census and issued new book. Inspected village area and found all satisfactory. Departed at 1400 hours and arrived GAGIDU 1430 hours.

(5)

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

No serious matters were brought before the patrol. Some minor queries re marriage and divorce were brought to my attention but these were easily settled by the village council under my supervision. None of the villages in the YABIM area are any great distance from Sub District Headquarters and the people in the area make it a practice to bring any serious disputes to the Sub District office.

Village councils are functioning as well as can be expected. Some of the councils had no record of meetings or of any disputes settled. These were instructed to keep records in future for the perusal of future patrols. All villages had members who were capable of keeping such records and in cases where the temporary appointed clerk had left the village for some reason or where no clerk had been appointed, a new village clerk was appointed on probation. The NASIGALATU village council have had some difficulty in differentiating between council matters and criminal matters which should be brought to the Sub District office for investigation. This difficulty was straightened out and the limitation of their powers with regard to criminal matters was explained.

In many villages there was ample evidence that the village had been cleaned specially for the benefit of the patrol and where this was apparent it was explained to the officials that such practice was not beneficial to either the village itself or the Government.

Except for one or two villages the area was reasonably satisfactory in all respects considering there had not been a D.D.S.&N.A. patrol in the area for just on two years.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

The main foodstuffs consumed in the YABIM area ~~was~~ are KAU-KAU and TARO with some secondary foods such as SAC-SAC and BANANAS. The food position in the area is excellent and much of the local produce is transported to the native market at GAGIDU for sale to Europeans on the station and to the Government Store.

All villages in the area except SORGENING and GINGARRA are situated close to the sea and fish is consumed in great quantities throughout the area.

The only livestock in the area are pigs and fowls. The pigs appeared to be all suffering from dietary deficiencies but this is common in most native communities.

All gardens sighted were in good condition and there appears to be no lack of gardening space.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

The health in the area is generally good. As in other areas many adults and children are suffering from enlarged spleens as a result of chronic malaria but without complete malarial prophylaxis this cannot be overcome to any great extent.

Elephantiasis is to be seen in every village but the disease is not by any means rife as it is in some areas.

Hygiene was generally satisfactory except for the village of BUKUASIP. There was no Medical TUL-TUL in this village but one native volunteered to undergo training at the Native Hospital GAGIDU and he came back to the station when the patrol left the area.

The people of the area are health conscious to a large degree. Both the Native Hospital at GAGIDU and the Lutheran

MEDICAL AND HEALTH CONT'D.

Mission Hospital at FINSCHHAFEN are well patronised.

A complete family, who had become infected with Scabies from their dog, were sent to hospital from MANGGE village. A woman suffering from a bad Tropical Ulcer and a child suffering from YAWS were sent to hospital for treatment from KASANGA village. These were the only cases sent to hospital by the patrol.

EDUCATION.

All villages in the area have primary schools operating under the supervision of a Native Teacher. These specialise in teaching Reading and Writing in the YABIM dialect and Religious study. A higher grade school is in operation at the Lutheran Mission Headquarters at FINSCHHAFEN and pupils from the village schools eventually graduate to this higher grade school which is under the supervision of a European Missionary.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

All roads traversed by the patrol were in good order and condition. As most of the lower YABIM patrol was carried out by canoe transportation some of the inter village roads were not sighted. During the war years a coastal road was through to Lae but ~~xxx~~ years of misuse have made such a journey impossible by vehicle now. A large bridge across an inlet near NASIGALATU is broken. The repair of this bridge would make possible the use of Jeeps for some miles further down the coast.

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

The villages in the area were all reasonably satisfactory as regards hygiene. As was mentioned previously there were signs of hasty cleaning up for the benefit of the patrol in some villages but none of these instances demanded anything other than a short talk on elementary hygiene.

BUKUASIP village, however is worthy of special mention. The village latrines had never been used and were overgrown with bush. The outskirts of the village, only some 50/70 feet from the centre of the village were being used as communal latrines. The village area was littered with an accumulation of rubbish that had been left lying for a period of months. Under strict supervision the people of the village were put to work to clean the area. The old latrines were destroyed and the officials shown how to build ~~xxx xxx~~ standard latrines of the deep pit trench type. The village was re-inspected on the return trip and some more supervised cleaning up carried out. Entries in the old village books show that every patrol since 1936 had met a similar state of affairs. Elementary hygiene was non-existent, and it is very hard to describe the actual condition of the village in words. The Luluai and Tultul are both old men and appear to have no authority over the population. When I first entered the village they requested that they be allowed to resign. After conducting my inspection I realised why they were so anxious to hand over their "hats."

It is my strong recommendation that both the officials of this village be relieved of their positions and that new officials be appointed.

A dog was destroyed in the village of MANGGE under Sect. 99 N.A.R. This dog was suffering from Scabies and had infected the family in whose house it had been living. The whole family were sent to hospital for treatment.

The Paramount Luluai of the YABIM area seems to be an unnecessary luxury that the Government could very well do without. His home village is TAMI ISLAND and he only appears on the mainland about once a year to draw the annuity of £3. He has no apparent influence

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS. CONT'D.

in the area that is of benefit to the Government.

CENSUS.

All villages were issued with new books and the census recorded. There seems to be an overall slight increase in population. Female births predominate as do male deaths. While this is not any ways serious at present, such a trend, if continued could lead to a serious depletion of males in a generation or so.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL.

All matters of interest in this sphere have no doubt been dealt with before. However it is interesting to note that for Governmental purposes the YABIM area extends to BUTALA village. In reality the YABIM area finishes at the village of KASANGA. The next two villages, KAKK BUSIGA and MANGGE are populated with the descendants of migrants from the MAPE area, which is further back in the mountains. These people migrated to the coast some generations ago to escape the incessant inter village warfare. The MAPE dialect is still spoken in the two villages mentioned but close contact with the YABIM dialect has forced the MAPE dialect into a secondary tongue to be used only in the confines of the village. Both MANGGE and BUSIGA villages buy their canoes from the BUKAUA villages in the Lae Sub District as the necessary skill to construct canoes was not passed on to their forefathers from the mountains and therefore had no knowledge of canoe building.

After leaving MANGGE village the dialect spoken is BUKAUA, although for Governmental purposes the BUKAUA area extends only to the border of the Lae Sub District around TAMIGIDU.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

A total amount of £110 - 14 - 0 was paid in War Damage Compensation on this patrol. Of this £98 - 10 - 0 was paid to the village of BUTALA and £12 - 4 - 0 to MANGGE. These payments conclude the payment of War Damage Compensation to the lower half of the YABIM area but there are still payments to be made to the villages of NASIGALATU, KOLEMSEN, GINGARRA, SIMBANG, KOLEM and KAMLOK. All these villages have been investigated and after certain detailing is completed on the Form "F" payment can be quickly be made.

MISSIONS.

The YABIM area is under strong Mission influence. The only Mission body operating in the Finschhafen Sub District is the Lutheran Mission and their presence is highly beneficial to both the native peoples and the Government in regard to the hospital and schools operated by them. However the native people throughout the area are so greatly under Mission influence that much necessary work is neglected. One glaring example of this is the fact that on entering a village the best constructed building to be seen is the village church. Much time and labour is spent beautifying the church and cleaning the surrounding area. On the other hand the houses occupied by some of the most ardent churchgoers are little better than hovels. Much necessary work such as hygiene and sanitation and the disposal of rubbish is neglected and the time spent in attending to church matters. It is a pity that some effort to teach the old adage "That cleanliness is next to Godliness" could not be made. The results would be beneficial to both Mission and Government.

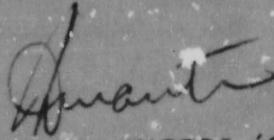
PATROL MAPS.

2

PATROL MAPS.

With reference to Circular Instruction No. 2-46/49 (Census Native Peoples.) the District Maps referred to in the Circular have as yet not been received at Finschhafen Sub District. Early supply of same would be a great help to future patrols as the existing maps held at this office are of varying scales and in poor condition.

The area patrolled in this instance has been patrolled many times ~~times~~ before and it is considered that a map would not be necessary showing the route of this patrol as no further information than that is already shown in existing maps, was noted.



J. D. MARTIN (C/P.O.)

(1)

REPORT ON POLICE

1. Reg. No. 3462 L/CPL. WARAMIJI.

This man is an excellent detachment leader on patrol. He has had plenty of patrolling experience and is an asset on any patrol. He knows the habits and customs of the various areas in the Pinschafen Sub District and is completely trustworthy in all respects.

2. Reg. No. 546B CONST. SEMBE.

A good policeman with plenty of patrolling experience. Level headed and trustworthy and capable of carrying out any assignment.

3. Reg. No 6599 CONST KURINARA.

This policeman is quite good in all respects. He does his best in any task assigned to him. He is trustworthy but has not been in the Police Force very long. With more experience he should prove an excellent man.

4. Reg No. 6023B CONST. APUOIN.

This man needs constant supervision and is unreliable so far as carrying out any lone assignments given him. He is smart in bearing and keeps his equipment in good order but is generally untrustworthy and is inclined to think more about the various village women than his duty.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Govt. Print. 2742 50

Year 1950.....

CENSUS YABIN AREA FEBRUARY 1950

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS								MIGRATIONS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		TOTALS (Excluding Absentees)		GRAND TOTAL															
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Child	Adults							
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M		F	M	F	M	F	M			F						
		10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	Programme	Number of Child-bearing age	Average Size of Family	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M		F	M	F	M	F	M	F								
KAJANGA	1.2.50	2	7											2	1	1	3	1	3	1						33	28	5	18	-	18	2	19	23	23	95					
BUSIGA	"	3	5			1	1				3			2			3					2	2			6	32	7	23	2	23	3	20	23	27	100					
MANGGE	2.2.50	2	3			1					2					1	3	1				3	2			4	15	6	13	1	17	2	15	16	12	61					
MANGGE	2.2.50	2	3			1					2			2	2	2	6	2								6	17	4	22	2	24	3	22	16	23	81					
BUKKASTIP	"	4	6								3			2	2	6	2																								
KREKRU	"																																								
BUBENG	3.2.50	7	5			1					1			2	2	5			2							6	7	17	15	3	20	3	8	12	14	48					
TIGEDU	"	2	4	2	1						4			5	3	7	1		2							3	5	13	11	-	15	3	8	12	10	14					
TIGEDU	"	2	4	2	1						4			5	3	7	1		2							3	5	13	11	-	15	3	8	12	10	14					
BUTALA	"	2	3					1			4			2	2	1	5	3		1	2	4	2			4	20	5	19	2	21	3	11	16	10	15					
BUTALA	"	2	3					1			4			2	2	3	2									5	3	17	31	12	24	4	30	3	34	28	24	122			
SIMBANG	8.2.50	5	7		1						2			2	2											3	12	28	7	25	3	27	3	26	22	1	24	100			
KOLEM	"	5	3								1			17	15	1	2	2		1	1					3	12	28	7	25	3	27	3	26	22	1	24	100			
KOLEM	"	5	3								1			17	15	1	2	2		1	1					3	12	28	7	25	3	27	3	26	22	1	24	100			
KAMLOA	"	7	10		1						2			6	4	18	16	4										10	32	15	23	3	34	3	24	38	28	23	122		
KAMLOA	"	7	10		1						2			6	4	18	16	4										10	32	15	23	3	34	3	24	38	28	23	122		
NASIGLATU	9.2.50	19	19			1	2			1	5	2		2		13			2							9	1	33	2	25	42	3	61	4	87	76	52	67	305		
NASIGLATU	9.2.50	19	19			1	2			1	5	2		2		13			2							9	1	33	2	25	42	3	61	4	87	76	52	67	305		
KWALANPAH	2.10.50	8	6								1					5			3							4	21	23	25	5	27	3	45	34	12	25	128				
KWALANPAH	2.10.50	8	6								1					5			3							4	21	23	25	5	27	3	45	34	12	25	128				
SORGORONG	10.2.50	12	5			2	1	1			2	3				2										3	20	23	7	26	2	28	3	50	31	30	27	141			
SORGORONG	10.2.50	12	5			2	1	1			2	3				2										3	20	23	7	26	2	28	3	50	31	30	27	141			
GINGA RAU	10.2.50	7	10		1						1	1		1	1	4	5	5								5	16	27	11	32	3	32	3	33	27	19	32	120			
GINGA RAU	10.2.50	7	10		1						1	1		1	1	4	5	5								5	16	27	11	32	3	32	3	33	27	19	32	120			
TOTALS		95	93	3	3	-	3	2	6	1	2	4	-	26	25	-	32	43	32	49	46	2	16	1	5	4	42	10	17	13	14	93	47	31	377	42	413	377	297	152	1563



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Morobe (Kinschafen) Report No. 2 of 49/50

Patrol Conducted by G.D. Martin

Area Patrolled Mube sub-division

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans 3.

Natives.....

Duration—From 11/7/1950 to 25/7/1950

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Census and issue of new village books, Payment of war damage compensation, routine administration assist medical and agricultural officers.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES AND NATIVE AFFAIRS, PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E. J.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

(7)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub District Office
Finschhafen
20th July 1950

PATROL REPORT.

Patrol Report No; F2/50

Officer Conducting Patrol: Mr. J.D. Martin

Area Patrolled: HUBE Sub Division

- Objects of Patrol:
1. Census and issue of new village books.
 2. Payment of War Damage Compensation.
 3. Assist Medical Assistant as Guide and interpreter.
 4. Assist Agricultural Officers as Guide and interpreters.
 5. Routine Administration.

Duration of Patrol: 11th February 1950 to 25th February 1950
(Uncompleted)

Europeans Accompanying Patrol:

Mr. P. Maxtone-Grahame	Agricultural Officer
Mr. E. Heaty.	District Agricultural Officer
Mr. J. Crotty	Medical Assistant.

Natives Accompanying Patrol:

Reg. No. 3462	L/Cpl. WARAMIJ.
" 5463	Const SEMBE
" 3593	" OGIRIP
" 6599	" KURINARA
" 3598	" BVRISIRA
" 60233	" APUCIN

(6)

INTRODUCTORY:

This patrol was uncompleted owing to an accident suffered by the writer at ZINGZINGU village; on the 20th February, when he was accidentally shot through the leg by L/Cpl. WARAMIS. A full report of this incident has already been sent to headquarters.

The report cover only the area covered by this patrol. Mr. R.H. Barford, Cdt. Patrol Officer, subsequently patrolled the area completely and a report will be submitted by him in the near future.

A mention must be made of the inconvenience of having four Europeans in the area at the same time. This was very unsatisfactory as regards procuring carriers. A line of up to 130 was used at times. The medical assistant had large quantities of medical equipment as well as his personal gear and together with the personal equipment carried by the two agricultural officers it became difficult to procure enough carriers. In addition ten native medical assistants accompanied the medical assistant and this meant that an excess of native notions had to be carried. Any future patrol of this sort is not recommended.

Enclosed is an agricultural report given to the writer by Mrs P. Maxtone-Grahame for my personal file. This report is attached and is submitted to headquarters with the following comment.

I must disagree with Mr. Maxtone-Grahame as regards the remarks ~~he~~ he makes about "Cargo Cult". He is under the impression that the "Cult" is still active in a subversive form throughout the area. I think perhaps he gained this impression from two facts. Firstly the HUBE natives are not as friendly as the coastal natives who have more contact with Europeans. Secondly village officials complained of the distances that carriers from their villages were forced to travel. This was brought about ~~by~~ as a result of having to ask for carriers from up to four or five villages at the one time and the fact that they carried to the next village group before relief could be obtained. As stated before the writer did not get far before the accident but it is my opinion that the rest of the HUBE peoples as well as those contacted have settled down to normal village life.

Would it be possible for enquiries to be made at Agricultural Dept. headquarters re the supply of the coffee huller to the KULUNGWU natives? Enquiries have been made ~~in~~ at this office by natives concerned in the purchase and I think that perhaps they are becoming anxious as to the whereabouts of their money.

Generally the HUBE area is extremely mountainous. At the time of the patrol it was extremely wet and walking was very difficult. Roads are good but the ~~constant~~ constant rain turned them into quagmires and the presence of large numbers of leeches worried the police and carriers to some extent. It has been suggested that perhaps pack donkey trains could be used as a means of bringing coffee out of the area or as a means of patrolling. Such an idea should be approached with caution and research, as necessary fodder and grassland for grazing is non-existent.

DIARY:

- 11.2.50 Departed GAGIDU 1130 to Heldsoach Road per truck. Mr J. Crotty, medical assistant accompanying. Per foot to GIVEVANING arriving at 1330. Changed carriers and thence to MARARUA arriving at 1530. Messrs. Maxtone-Grahame and Henty arrived 10th instant. Stayed overnight.
- 12.2.50 Inspected Police at 1030. Stayed in village all day (Sunday). Raining hard all day.
- 13.2.50. Departed MARARUA at 0745 for N'YUNZAING via BOLINGBANGEN and N'GANDUO. Arrived 1650. Raining very hard all day. Track rough and very steep. Visibility in mountains about fifty yards. Height of N'YUNZAING about 4,500 feet. Stayed overnight.
- 14.2.50 Departed N'YUNZAING 0930. Messrs. Maxtone-Grahame and Henty inspected local coffee groves for two hours. Arrived SILIMANA 1330. Track descends to 1000 feet and thence to 4000 feet again. Raining all day. Carriers and Police hampered by leeches. This is first of HUBE villages. Stayed overnight.
- 15.2.50. Lined and completed census of SILIMANA. Issued new book. Inspected village. Medical inspection carried out by Mr. Crotty. Lined and completed census of AFONG. Issued new book. Inspected village. All satisfactory. Returned to SILIMANA. Stayed overnight.
- 16.2.50 Recorded census and issued new book at KOMNENG. Inspected village. Supervised cleaning of same. Some sent to hospital. Afternoon lined and completed census of BONGANKO. Issued new book. All satisfactory. Returned to SILIMANA. Stayed overnight.
- 17.2.50 Messrs. Maxtone-Grahame and Henty departed for KULUNGTOFU to inspect coffee. Lined and recorded census of GAING. Inspected village. All satisfactory. Recorded census at KOREAU in afternoon. Some cleaning up in village supervised by self. Returned to SILIMANA. Stayed overnight. Constables CGORIP and KURINARA to KULUNGTOFU with Agric. Officers this morning. X
- 18.2.50. Saturday. Spent morning hearing complaints from neighbouring villages. Nothing serious. All settled ~~without difficulty~~ without difficulty. Explained responsibilities of councils to people. Some sick people from neighbouring villages came in to see the medical assistant. Some sent to hospital at GAGIDU. Heard complaint from L/Cpl. WARAMIJ re Sorcery being made against him.
- 19.2.50. Departed for GAGIDU at 0730. Am required as witness at District Court being held on Tuesday. At 0900 contacted Policeman sent out with mail from ADC. Note to say that case deferred til later date. Returned to SILIMANA arriving at 1100. Spent afternoon sorting out War Damage Claims for payment later in patrol
- 20.2.50. Departed SILIMANA for ZINGZINGU at 0730. Track very precipitous. Crossed FOLIA River en route. Swift flowing about ten yards wide at bridge. Steep climb up from river to ZINGZINGU. Arrived at 1015. Accidentally shot through left leg below knee by L/Cpl. WARAMIJ. Bullet must have passed through bone and came out about middle of calf of leg at back. Mr Crotty dressed wound and gave penicillin injections. Const. SEMBE to GAGIDU explaining situation. Spent uncomfortable night.

4

DIARY. (Cont'd)

21.2.50. Departed ZINGZINGU per stretcher accompanied by Messrs. Crotty and Max, one-Grahame. Mr. Max, one-Grahame had returned from KULUNGTUFU on the 20th instant when he heard of the accident. He reports that Mr. Henty has proceeded to OBEPAMNUNG to investigate further reports of coffee production. Arrived KULUNGTUFU at 1115.

22.2.50. Dragon DH 34 aircraft sighted at 1630 circling over airstrip. Dropped message requesting that we proceed to wards per foot. No possibility of landing aircraft on strip.

23.2.50. Departed KULUNGTUFU 0930 for SILIMANA. Arrived at 1500. Stayed overnight.

24.2.50. Departed SILIMANA for N'YUNZAING. Mr. Crotty returned to ZINGZINGU to continue medical patrol. Messrs. Shaw and Stomann from GAGIDU at N'YUNZAING. Mr. Henty arrived late afternoon from OBERAMNUNG.

25.2.50. Departed N'YUNZAING for BOLINGBANGEN via N'GANDUP. Departed BOLINGBANGEN per Jeep for GAGIDU. Arrived station at 1730. Carriers and Police stayed at MARARUA until 1630 and thence to Heldsbach Road. Arranged for truck to return cargo and Police to station.

26.2.50. Departed GAGIDU to Lae for hospitalisation per aircraft.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

All aspects of Native Affairs in the area will be covered by Mr. R.H. Bamford in his report.

The "Cargo Cult" which flourished in the HUBE area during 1947/48 and the early part of 1949 to a lesser extent, has entirely disappeared and the people have settled down to normal life.

Whilst at SILIMANA village L/Cpl. WARAMIJ made a complaint against a Luluai of the MAPE area. (See Village Officials.) The complaint was that the Luluai demanded part of the "Bride Price" paid by L/Cpl. WARAMIJ when he married a woman from that area. L/Cpl. WARAMIJ together with the woman's relatives, one of whom is the ex-paramount chief of the HUBE area, disagree with the Luluai's claim to the price he demands.

L/Cpl. WARAMIJ states that when he married the woman and paid the "Bride Price" the Luluai mentioned above demanded an extra payment be made to him as he had, at one time been responsible for the upbringing of the mother of WARAMIJ'S wife and therefore was responsible for any occurrences that may event in her later life. That is he would have to be consulted about her future children's life etc. About two years after the marriage WARAMIJ proceeded on leave to AITAPE. Whilst there his two year old child died. He does not know why she died and says that she suffered no sickness. When he returned to the station he contacted BANDING and asked him why his child died. BANDING is alleged to have said that he sent a "MASELAI" (Evil Spirit) to AITAPE to kill the child and that unless WARAMIJ paid him his share of the "Bride Price" his wife would not be able to bear any children. Some time later WARAMIJ'S wife became pregnant but when the child was born, it died. Later she again became pregnant but the child was lost during one of her menstrual periods. WARAMIJ is firmly convinced that these deaths of his children are the work of BANDING.

The writer has contacted the medical officer with a view to having the woman concerned examined to see if there is anything organically wrong with her that would stop her bearing children. The results of the examination will not come to hand for some days yet so they will not be included in this report.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

The HUBE area is probably the most productive Sub Division in the Sub District in respect to vegetable foods. Most villages are situated at a height of 3000 to 5000 feet and the climate seems ideal for soil productivity. Besides the various native foods such as Taro, Yams, KauKau etc, European vegetables grow in abundance. Potatoes, beans, cabbage are produced in large quantity and the local natives are fast acquiring the taste for potatoes. Small quantities of these European vegetables are brought in to the station at times. The distance between the area and the station is a great deterrent to any large scale selling of the produce and only in the event of officials coming in to the station for some reason are the vegetables brought in.

Coffee growing flourishes in the area and the beans are sold at the station for onward movement to Dept. of Agriculture at Port Moresby. Again the difficulty of terrain and distance from the station would hinder any large scale commercial activity so far as the coffee is concerned.

Messrs. P. Maxtone-Grahame and E. Henty were impressed with the native's knowledge of coffee production as well as the quality of the coffee itself. The natives of KULUNGUTU collected about £20 to buy a coffee huller from the Dept. of Agriculture to make the task of stripping the beans somewhat easier. It is a pity that the machine has not yet come to hand ~~xx~~ seeing the money was handed to Mr. P. Maxtone-Grahame and should have reached the Dept. of Agriculture shortly after his return from the area. This delay in supply of the machine tends to make the natives wary of any promises made by ~~x~~ Agricultural Officers who may visit the area in the future.

The only livestock in the area are pigs and poultry. The pigs all seemed to be suffering from dietary deficiencies and were of poor quality. The poultry seemed to be quite healthy and some was presented to the patrol.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

No medical patrol had been carried out in the area for at least two years and the presence of Mr. Grotty was greatly appreciated. After the writer had been evacuated from the area he completely covered the area and his work was no doubt highly beneficial to the natives.

The people generally healthy. Many cases of Yaws were seen and appropriate N.A.B. injections given. Other than these cases of sickness that are to be seen on any patrol, and some cases of pneumonia the people are in reasonably good health.

Once word was passed around that a Medical Assistant was with the patrol many natives from surrounding villages came in to see him even though they knew he would be at their villages later. This I think shows a high degree of health consciousness which is pleasing to note.

The natives, however are reluctant to go to hospital even when seriously ill. Once again the distance to be travelled and the necessity of carrying large quantities of food for the journey are the main deterrents.

EDUCATION:

Primary mission schools in charge of a native mission teacher are to be seen in all villages. These schools concentrate on teaching the reading and writing of the local dialect and the ROTTE dialect. If children so desire they may continue their education at the central school at Heldsbach although this school is mainly concerned with the training of future Mission Teachers.

ROADS AND BRIDGES:

The roads throughout the area as sighted by the patrol are in good order and condition and well kept by the various villages. However because of the extremely rainy weather encountered by the patrol walking conditions were very bad. In heavy continuous rain the tracks run with about three inches of water and become very slippery and muddy. As all walking on the patrol was done in rain because of the incessant downpours conditions of travel were far from comfortable.

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

All villages in the area showed quite a high standard of hygiene. Only occasionally was anything worthy of reprimand sighted and on all these occasions it was that only lids were missing from latrines. The village of MARARUA which is in the KOTTE Sub Division and which was not included in the patrol was in a filthy condition. The latrines were in a disgraceful condition and the inhabitants seem to be under the impression that the more latrines, the better the hygiene. About twenty latrines were counted scattered about the village area, some directly alongside houses. All were built on what could only be classed as swampy ground and the area surrounding area was virtually a quagmire. The village was cleaned up under supervision and the officials warned that it would be re-inspected if the patrol passed through on the return trip. Because of the accident to the writer this re-inspection could not be carried out.

All officials showed great co-operation towards the patrol and this was pleasing to note seeing that the last patrol was conducted when "Cargo Cult" was rife throughout the area and co-operation was non-existent.

Village councils are functioning well, considering the short time they have been introduced and should in the future have the necessary grounding to cope with any further powers that they may be granted.

As was mentioned in the Native Affairs section re the sorcery charges made against the Luluai BANDING of TIKIU by L/Cpl. WARAMIJ, this Luluai holds great sway among the peoples of the MAPE area in which his village is situated and amongst the peoples of the neighbouring villages in the KOTTE and HUBE Sub Divisions. Investigations into the alleged sorcery proved fruitless as there was no substantial evidence against the Luluai but the writer is of the opinion that there was probably a certain amount of truth in the accusations. The Luluai is described throughout the area as "MAN BILONG BOSIN OLOGETA MASALAI LONG TISPEIA HAP!" It is doubtful if his attributes as an alleged sorcerer are helpful to the Administration in his position as Luluai. No complaints other than that by L/Cpl. WARAMIJ were made against him and to the writer's knowledge no complaints have ever been laid against him in the past. However, there is a possibility that he is so powerful that the local people in his area may be afraid to report any of his misdeeds. L/Cpl. WARAMIJ is an AITAPE native and according to him the Luluai could not commit sorcery against him (WARAMIJ) but he was adamant that he would not pay the part "Bride Price" to the Luluai in order to have the "spell" taken off his wife. He stated that if the matter could not be eventually be straightened out he would divorce his wife.

A dog was destroyed in the village of SILIMANA under Sect. 99 of the N.A.R. This dog was badly diseased and was kept hidden from the patrol for some days.

CENSUS:

Complete census of the villages in the area that the patrol covered was taken and new village books were issued. Census statistics are attached.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL

Nothing of outstanding interest was seen by the patrol. Mr. R.H. Bamford may report more on this subject as he had a greater opportunity to see more of the area. The TUBE peoples are reported to have been great cannibals in the past but this fact has been reported in earlier patrol reports. Probably lack of proteins in the native diet caused this habit rather than love of human flesh.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION:

A small amount of money was taken out for payment of some War Damage Claims. However the writer was evacuated from the area before he reached the area in which the payments were to be made. Mr. R.H. Bamford subsequently paid these claims and these payments should clear the HUEB area as far as War Damage is concerned.

MISSIONS:

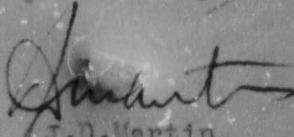
The area is under strong mission influence. Actually the area was under mission control long before the coming of the Government. The missions do a good job so far as the native mission teachers are able and this depends on the local popularity of mission teachers. Many teachers demanded that children be punished by the writer for not attending school. It was pointed out that parents were morally responsible for their children's attendance at school and any report of punishment by mission teachers inflicted on children would be investigated with a view to prosecuting the offender.

WEATHER:

Although the "Wet" season had not commenced about half of every day the patrol was in rain. Because of the difficult terrain and the rough, wet tracks walking was very difficult. On many occasions visibility was about 50 yards on mountain tracks because of mountain mists. Leeches were in abundance on the tracks and worried the police and carriers to no small extent.

PATROL MAP:

Mr. R.H. Bamford subsequently completed the area and will be attaching a patrol map to his report. Unless especially asked the writer considers it unnecessary to complete a map because of the small area covered.



J.D. Martin
Cdt. Patrol Officer

REPORT ON POLICE ACCOMPANYING PATROL TO HUBE SUB DIVISION. (1)

Reg. No. 5462 I/Cpl. WARMILI.

An excellent P.S.O. with good control over the detachment. Smart in bearing and keeps his equipment in good condition. An asset to any patrol.

Reg. No. 5463 Const. SHEL?

A good all round policeman and very trustworthy. Plenty of patrolling experience.

Reg. No. 5593 Const. OGIRIP.

A good constable capable of any assignment. His bearing and equipment very good. Worthy of promotion.

Reg. No. 5599 Const. WRINARA.

Police
A young policeman who shows good promise of becoming a good policeman. Trustworthy in all respects and keeps his equipment in good order and condition.

Reg. No. 5601 Const. BURAGI.

A good policeman. Tended to be surly on occasions but very useful on patrol. Lax in his degree of tidiness. Sometimes very smart and sometimes lax about the care of his equipment. Needs discipline on occasions.

Reg. No. 5025B Const. APHOIN.

This policeman accompanied the writer on one previous patrol which went as far as the linguistic area from which he comes. He was more inclined to think about the various village women than his work. On this patrol he showed no signs of improvement and on one occasion had to be disciplined for making advances to a woman. He is untrustworthy and should never be allowed to carry out long assignments. His equipment and bearing are good.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF AGRICULTURE, STOCK AND FISHERIES

PATROL REPORT

Area Patrolled.: Hube area of the Finschafen sub-district

Report Of.: P.L. Maxtone-Graham, Cadet Agriculturist

Officers Accompanying Patrol.: E.Y. Henty, D.A.O., Morobe Dist.
D. Martin, P.O., Finschafen
Sub-District
J. Crotty, E.M.A., Malahang.

Duration of Patrol.: 10th. Feb. 1956 to 24th. Feb. 1956

Object of Patrol.: To assist Mr. Henty in his survey of
coffee cultivation in the Hube Area and
report on possibilities of same.

Patrol Report,
TABLE OF CONTENTS.

1. Patrol Diary
2. General Description of the Hube area.
3. Native Coffee Cultivation
4. Attitude of Natives regarding Coffee and Extension

PATROL DIARY

- 10th.Feb. Henty and Self took truck from NÖIKKHEM Finschafen to Heldsbach Plantation. Walked from Heldsbach to Mororua via Jivevaning and Sattelberg.
- 11th.Feb. Waited at Mororua for Patrol Officer Martin, and E.M.A. Crotty, who arrived at 1600 hrs.
- 12th.Feb. Spent Sunday at Mororua being unable to procure carriers on the sabbath,; area heavily missionised.
- 13rd.Feb. Walked from MOROPUA to JUNZAING, via BOLINGBANGEN and N'GAKTUO. Walk took about seven hours. Possible to take jeep as far as BOLINGBANGEN in dry weather. Found some coffee at JUNZAING.
- 14th.Feb. Examined JUNZAING coffee. At 0900 hrs., started walking from JUNZAING to JOANGENG. Arrived there at about 1300 hrs.
- 15th.Feb. Examined JOANGENG coffee.
- 16th.Feb. Inspected native gardens at JOANGENG
- 17th.Feb. Walked 3½ hours from JOANGENG to KULUNGTUFU. This is a large group of hamlets with a native mission and a war-time emergency airstrip. Extensive coffee gardens. Now decided to spend a week in KULUNGTUFU while Henty walked on to OGERAMWANG, instructing natives in the techniques of coffee cultivation and processing.
- 18th.Feb. Henty to OGERAMWANG via TOBU. Moved self and cargo to a more central position about a mile away. During afternoon paced airstrip, and found it 320 paces, suitable for a D.H. Fox Moth, or Tiger. Strip well cleared and in good condition. Talked to council, Lulusai, Tultul, and village elders, who agreed to line all able bodied men, women and children on Monday morning, for the purpose of clearing bush, and planting coffee.
- 19th.Feb. Sunday; no work done. Inspected KULUNGTUFU coffee.
- 20th.Feb. Monday; labour line arrived as promised, and at 0700 hrs., began to clear bush, dig holes, and plant self sown coffee seedlings. Had finished about three acres when I received urgent message to say that Mr. Martin had been shot at ZINSINGU, about 2 hours walk away. Walked there at once, and found that Mr. Martin had received a bullet wound below the left knee. Spent night at ZINSINGU, having sent message to A.D.O., Finschafen to send a fox or tiger moth into the strip at KULUNGTUFU.
- 21st.Feb. Carried Mr. Martin on Camp stretcher to KULUNGTUFU. Cut down trees at approaches to Airstrip, and rigged winsock. Received £18-17-0 from village, towards purchase of coffee huller.
- 22nd.Feb. Sent line out to put in more coffee, and inspected work done on the 20th. About 1600 hrs., D.H. Dragon flew over and dropped message to the effect that no Fox Moth was available, and to start walking by 0900 the next day, if no plane had landed by then.
- 23rd. Feb. Carried Mr. Martin from KULUNGTUFU to JOANGENG

PATROL DIARY, (Cont'd)

- 24th. Feb. Carried Mr. Martin from JOANGENG to JUNZAING.
- 25th. Feb. Carried Mr. Martin from JUNZAING to BOLINGBANGEN. Met by jeep at BOLINGBANGEN which took party to FINSCHAFEN, arriving at 1545 hrs.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF HUBE AREA.

The Hube is a large inland area of the Finschafen sub-district, drained by the tributaries of the MONGI and BULUM rivers which unite south of the area to form the BULESON river, flowing into Habisch Harbour. These rivers are not navigable. The country itself is formed of steep jungle clad hills, rising ranging roughly north to south, and from 2000 feet in the gorges to 6000 feet above sea level. Access is usually from Finschafen via SATTEISERS and JUNZAING, but there are two alternative and less used tracks from BUTTALA and HOPOI on the south coast of the Euen peninsula. These tracks are used by natives who reported their condition to be good. Walking in the area is very arduous, and travel is necessarily very slow, although excellent zig-zag tracks have been cut by mission trained natives along the steeper hillsides. These tracks would appear suitable for mule or pack-horse transport.

There is a war-time emergency airstrip at KULUNGUFUFU. This was found to be 320 paces long, and has been kept well cleared by the natives who use it as a football ground and for holding larger song-sings. Natives reported that during the war, four single engined American aircraft landed on the strip. These would probably be American Taylor-craft. The strip would be suitable for a Fox or Tiger moth, but not for a D.H. Dragon. There is a good approach from the northern end, but a forested hill rises sharply from the southern end.

The whole area is covered with forest and secondary bush, there is little or no grassland. There are patches of black loam topsoil in the hollows, the subsoil being an almost uniform light reddish clay. There are numerous outcrops of a soft, slippery greyish white rock; probably some sort of limestone.

Staple native food crop is Taro, with kau-kau and bananas a close second. Pandanus trees, both the red and the white varieties have been planted by the natives, and play an important part in their diet. Edible varieties of pit-pit grow in great profusion, both planted and wild, the natives also eat bamboo shoots and sugar cane. European vegetables have been introduced by the Lutheran mission, and are gaining in popularity, especially European potatoes. Tomatoes, onions, cabbage and lettuce are also grown. Tree tomatoes and pineapples thrive, and are popular articles of diet, while several excellent varieties of citrus have been planted throughout the whole area. The oranges especially are worthy of note, they are thin skinned and of a greenish yellow color when ripe, the flesh is a golden orange. They are the finest specimens I have yet seen in the territory. The peanut (*Arachis hypogaea*) has not yet been introduced, which appears to be a regrettable oversight, as it has proved very popular in other areas.

The rainy season in the area starts about March, and continues from six to seven months. Having sampled the walking in the "dry season" I would be of the opinion that it would be next to impossible to patrol the area in the wet months. Wherever the tracks are reasonably level, they would become quagmires, while the steeper declivities would turn into rushing torrents. The best patrolling months would therefore

NATIVE COFFEE CULTIVATION.

Coffee was introduced to the area some years before the war, by the Lutheran mission. I could not be certain of the variety, but it appears to be Arabica. The coffee was not planted in groves, but irregularly in the native gardens. Before the war, some care was taken of the bushes, until the natives were discouraged by the fall in the price of coffee. During the war, the area was occupied by the Japanese, and the coffee was seriously neglected, being allowed to grow up, and become choked by secondary bush growth. Since the war, the natives have gradually been clearing the bush around the trees, but have done no pruning or cutting back, preferring to harvest the berries with the aid of a ladder, or by bending down the bush by main force. I hesitated to advise stumping the trees, however, as the loss of crop (about 18 months) might prove too discouraging to primitive enterprise. Instead, I advised them to plant out the self sown seedlings, which have sprung up in great profusion at the base of each tree, and stump the old coffee when the new trees come into bearing (3 to 4 years). The beans are picked when ripe, pulped by hand, allowed to ferment in buckets, and washed by hand. They are dried (usually insufficiently and unevenly) in the sun, and then hulled by hand, a tedious and laborious process. Unfortunately there was no coffee ripe enough for picking when the patrol was in the area, so we were unable to witness the native method of processing. However, I was convinced from what the natives told me that they have a fair knowledge of the procedure. The samples shown me by various natives were all quite good, although there appears to be a tendency to pick the beans before they are quite ripe.

Following is a list of villages visited and the coffee seen in each.:-

JIVEVANING	-----	A few bushes only
MORORUA	-----	" " " "
BOLINGRANGEN	-----	" " " "
M'GANDUO	-----	" " " "
JUNZAINO	-----	About two or three acres planted around village area.
JOANGENG	-----	About two or three acres, just cleared from bush. Natives have been removing and re-planting self sown seedlings within the last few months.
KULUNGTUFU	-----	About five or more acres, planted in small patches in all hamlets, possibly more in bush. Natives are planting more irregularly in their gardens. At time of visit planted three more acres or more under my supervision.
ZINZINGU	-----	A few bushes only.

These estimates of acreage are approximate only, as the groves are planted unevenly, some trees have died, and there are more still uncleared in the bush.

Conditions at KULUNGTUFU appeared to be so promising that it was decided that I should stay there for a week, lining, holin, and planting a model coffee plantation of about ten acres, as an example to the rest of the area. There were plenty of Dadap (*Brythria Lithosperma*) trees available, from which cuttings could be taken for shade.

NATIVE COFFEE CULTIVATION (Cont'd)

The KULUNGTUFU natives were agreeable to this plan, and lined, men, women and children on Monday morning. In the one day, they managed to clear, line and plant about three acres of coffee. I had never in all my experience seen natives work so hard. The coffee was planted on four foot squares, with one dadap tree to every 13 coffee trees. Some bush trees were left standing as temporary shade until such time as the dadaps grow up.

It was at about this time that the accident occurred to Mr. Martin in the neighbouring village of ZINZINGU. This rather curtailed plans for the coffee plantation, as the whole area was thrown into a turmoil. However, some villagers went out to work during the next few days, and planted a few more rows. In a talk with the village council, I impressed upon them the idea that just as they gave one day a week (I.E. Sunday) to the mission, so they should give one other day a week to their coffee. The idea was well received, but whether anything further will be done about it remains to be seen.

On the Wednesday I took a small line and cleared about half an acre of bush growth which had been growing up in a coffee grove for about eight years. There was a dense mass of self sown coffee plants and suckers, which should supply all the new planting requirements for many acres. Some trees were uprooted but not dead, having thrown up a mass of suckers. I taught the natives to prune these on the Guatemalan system, or "Agobiada", where all but a few suckers at intervals of three or four feet are cut away these suckers growing from the bent over main stem then form individual coffee trees, which are pruned in the ordinary way.

ATTITUDE OF THE NATIVES REGARDING COFFEE AND EXTENSION.

The anthropological background of the Hube is interesting, especially as regards culture contact and the missions. The area has been well worked over by the Lutheran mission, who besides having introduced the coffee, were also responsible for cutting the zig-zag tracks over the more difficult ascents, and the introduction of European vegetables. However, the natives have also acquired a name for being "Bible punchers", and though they keep the peace are inclined to neglect their village sanitation, gardens and coffee for mission activities. Much labour is expended on the mission "bung" and "Hans Beta" which are kept in a spotless condition to the detriment of other works.

It is this spirit which may have been the root cause of the outbreak of cargo cult or "Vailala Madness" which occurred shortly after the war. The fact that the head of the mission was lifted for five years during the occupation, leaving the natives to their own devices was possibly instrumental in touching off the outbreak. The half remembered mission teachings may have become warped and embellished by aboriginal ideas during this period of neglect.

The outbreak followed the usual pattern, food crops (including several hundred coffee trees) were uprooted, and the airstrip at KULUNGTUFU being made ready to receive the plane bearing the "promised cargo". The outbreak has since been quelled, but there are still strong traces of "Cultism" in the area, and great caution should be exercised when dealing with these natives, especially as regards the making of rash promises.

The further one penetrates into the Hube, the keener the natives seem to become on their coffee plantations. Many of them have crossed the Markham and worked at the H.A.B.S. Aiyura, picking up a good knowledge of small scale coffee cultivation.

ATTITUDE OF NATIVES REGARDING COFFEE AND EXTENSION (Cont'd)

At Kulungtufu, the villagers were very keen to purchase machinery, and although it was made clear to them that only ten pounds would be necessary as a down payment on a coffee huller, they brought forward £18-17-0. They also wished to purchase a roaster and grinder, but I persuaded them that their coffee would keep and market better in the hulled state. I was greatly impressed by the keenness and willingness of the natives in the Kulungtufu area; though it may have only been a manifestation of the Coffee Cult.

The natives in the Hube have three main complaints. These are :-

(a) They have to carry their harvested coffee too far to market it. I told them that if they proved their willingness by planting enough coffee, the Government might possibly build a road into the area from the coast.

(b) They have nothing to spend their money on. I explained to them the principles of co-operatives, and told them see the A.D.C. at Finschafen about starting a co-operative store. As an alternative, if they had enough coffee, a private trader might be induced to settle in the area, buy the coffee, and sell them trade goods.

(c) What if the price of coffee were to fall again. I was rather taken aback by this question, and was unable to give a satisfactory answer. However, I told them that I did not think it would fall again, and anyway, this was a chance that all white men had to take with their copra plantations on the coast. In any case, it would be better to have plenty of coffee planted in case the price were to go up. They appeared to be satisfied by this.

On the whole, the Hube appears to be a very promising district for Agricultural extension work. Another patrol should be carried out after the rains (which I would like to accompany if possible) at which time it will be interesting to see how much further the natives have extended their coffee cultivations.

P.L. MAXTONE-GRAHAM
(Cadet Agriculturist)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30/9/59.
✓(9)

DS. 30-1-5.



District of Morobe,
Headquarters,
LAE. T.N.G.

11th August, 1950.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORTS F2 and F3 - 1949/50.

Forwarded herewith are copies of the abovementioned Patrol Reports submitted by Cadet Patrol Officers Martin and Bamford.

These should be read as one report. Mr. Martin unfortunately was wounded after being only a fortnight on patrol and Mr. Bamford then carried out the remainder of the patrol.

Both Officers have done good work and we now have completed census figures of the Hube Area, and have again made good contact with these people after a period of more than 2 years during which no patrols were carried out.

It is pleasing to see that the native attitude is good, and that they have settled down after the alleged outbreaks of "Cargo Cult", some two years ago.

It will be seen that this is a thickly populated area with more than 11,000 natives living in these two valleys, and such a large population merits close attention, and it is hoped that we will be able to do at least 2 patrols a year in the future. They are a law abiding people who are anxious to progress, but due to their isolated mountainous locality it will not be possible to do anything for their economic benefit for some time to come. The coffee growing scheme is a sound one and everything will be done to encourage them. The question of the purchase of a Coffee Huller will be taken up with the local Department of Agriculture.

The War Damage Compensation, which was light in this area, should be completed after the next patrol.

The Village Councils are purely probationary affairs, but they will form a training ground for the people so that later we may be able to establish legally constituted Councils. At present it is not intended to push this aspect to any great extent, and I would rather see the Councils grow slowly and on a firm basis. Before they can be properly constituted the natives must be educated, and in English. At present all education is in the hands of the Missions who teach in the Yabim dialect only, and it appears as if it will be some years yet before the Administration will be able to provide other schools. When the Teachers' Training Centre at Finschhafen eventually gets under way, it is hoped that a nucleus of native teachers will graduate from it, for this area.

W. Samsom

30-9-58

23rd August, 1949.

The District Officer,
Morobe District,
L.A.R.

PATROL REPORT - No. P. 3/24 HUSE

A very good report has been submitted. It is very pleasing to see that the "Cargo Cult" has been dropped. It is also interesting to note that the natives are taking an interest in marketable crops such as coffee etc. but, has due thought been given to the actual marketing of these commodities?

It is a pity that the Mission Schools have not adopted English as their universal language.

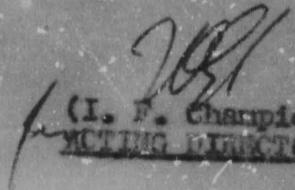
The increase in population is noted. Although not general throughout the Territories, the population figures are improving in a number of areas.

Great care and supervision should be exercised in the case of WENZIONG. You will recall the case in the Madang District which culminated in a long jail sentence only a few months ago.

I think the term "Government Work" should be dropped. After all, they are working for their own benefit.

Items of interest to other Departments have been passed to those concerned.

It is a pity that Mr. Martin was worried as he appeared to be doing good work. Too many in a party make it unwieldy.


(I. F. Champion)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

8

2.

Although over two years have elapsed since the last patrol it is thought that the census figures are fairly correct and a perusal of them will show an increase in population, due mainly to a marked increase of births over deaths. This follows the usual pattern when there are more females than males in the villages. Very few are absent at work outside the District and the other natives absent from their homes, are employed at Finschhafen or Lae.



(H. L. R. NEALL)
DISTRICT OFFICER.

ENC.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year February 1950

CENSUS REPORT HUBE AREA - JOANGENG GROUP

Govt. Print-27343.50

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS								MIGRATIONS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL														
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	In		Out		AT WORK		STUDENTS		Males		Females			Pregnant	Number of Child bearing age	Child		Adults									
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M			F	M	F									
SILIMABA	15.2.50	11		1	1	1					3	1		2	1	11			1	3	15	44	10	32	3	37	4	40	45	37	41	90											
A.FONG	"	5	3	2		3	1				3			2	28	23	2			1	10	14	7	14	3	16	3	21	19	20	76												
BONGANKO	16.2.50	2	6			1					5	3		1	4	6	3				18	31	12	29	3	37	3	39	21	30	31	134											
HOMOHANG	"	4	2				1	1			1	2		7	3	5	10	3	1		13	33	15	38	3	42	3	35	26	44	151												
GATENG	17.2.50	6	6	2	1						2	1		5	9		10		1	3	25	39	20	42	4	52	4	58	52	35	59	218											
KORPAU	"	9	7			1	2	1			1	2		1	1	8			1	4	16	45	13	37	4	47	4	46	32	38	47	176											
Totals		29	35	-	-	5	1	5	5	3	-	-	-	15	9	-	15	9	-	12	23	37	41	42	-	1	1	2	-	12	-	96	206	77	192	20	233	-	237	217	161	242	935



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Morobe (Finschafen) Report No. 3 of 49/50

Patrol Conducted by L.H. Sampson. C.P.O.

Area Patrolled Mube Subdivision

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration--From 31/3/1950 to 17/5/1950

Number of Days 48

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by--District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol: Census and new V. books, Routine Admin, War damage compensation, investigate crashed aircraft, recruit
vehicles for patrol

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

PATROL REPORT.

Patrol Report No. Report of patrol to HUBE area.

Patrol Conducted by.....R.H. BARNARD, Capt. Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled.....HUBE Sub-Division, FINSCHHAFEN Sub-District.

- Objects of Patrol
1. Revision of Census and compilation of new Village Books.
 2. Routine Administration.
 3. Payment of War Damage Compensation.
 4. Investigation of crashed aircraft in the Ulemeng Range (Salawaket).
 5. Recruitment of volunteers for R.P.C-N.G.P.F.

Duration of Patrol.....31/3/50 - 17/5/50. - 47 days.

Personnel accompanying: R.P.C - N.G.P.F. L/Corporal..... 1.
 Constables..... 6.
 Native Medical Orderly..... 1.
 Carriers - Village to village.

Map Reference..... 2034 LAE 4 miles - 1 inch.

000000000000000000000000

(11)

INTRODUCTION:

This patrol was a continuation of that originally conducted by Mr. J. D. Martin, Cadet Patrol Officer, but who met with an accident at ZIZINGU which forced him to return to Finschhafen.

The last administrative patrol into the area was conducted by Mr. R. A. Webb, Patrol Officer, in January/February, 1948. Since this time, there has been one medical patrol conducted by Mr. J. Crotty, European Medical Assistant, early this year. Messrs. E. Henty and P. Maxtone-Graham, Agricultural Officers, patrolled the area at the same time to survey the coffee grown by the natives.

DIARY:

- 31.3.50. Departed GAGLJU at 11.00 am by truck for HELDSPACH mission station. Lunch. Departed HELDSPACH 1.00 pm on foot along the Sattelberg Road to JIVEVANENG. Arrived there at 2.45 pm. Departed JIVEVANENG at 3.15 pm, arriving at MARARUO 5.20 pm. Stopped here overnight. Weather: fair.
- 1.4.50. Departed MARARUO 7.05 am, arriving BOLIBANGENG at 9.15 am. Changed carriers here and kept moving, arriving at NANDUC at 10.45 am. Lunch. Departed NANDUC 11.30 am, and ascended to YUNZAIN along a wide and well-graded road. Arrived YUNZAIN (4100 ft) at 4.15 pm. Unfortunately, heavy rain overtook the patrol 15 minutes out from NANDUC which hampered progress to a certain extent. Overnight at YUNZAIN.
- 2.4.50. At YUNZAIN. Morning sun enabled supplies to dry out after yesterday's soaking.
- 7.4.50. Departed YUNZAIN 7.45 am for SILIMANA (YANGGENG). The track ascends about 800 feet above YUNZAIN, skirts the hillside, and descends to the HENDANG stream (3600 ft). Crossing the stream, the track ascends to 4000 feet, crosses the ridge and descends gradually to SILIMANA (3850 ft). Arrived 10.10 am. Heavy rain compelled patrol to remain here until 2.20 pm. SILIMANA is first village in the HUBE area. Work here, already covered by Mr. Martin, Cadet Patrol Officer. From SILIMANA, patrol descended to the fast-flowing FERIA river (2000 ft), a tributary of the MONGI river. Crossing the FERIA, patrol ascended gradually to ZIZINGU (5500 ft). ZIZINGU overnight. Weather: Rain at midday and late afternoon.
- 4.4.50. At ZIZINGU. Revised census of BESIBONG (of which ZIZINGU is a hamlet) and compiled new Village Book. Inspected village.
- 5.4.50. At ZIZINGU, compiling new Book and revising census of BOPONG. Departed ZIZINGU at 1.15 pm, descended and ascended to KOLOHONG (3800 ft) along a well-graded track. Arrived KOLOHONG AT 2.45 pm. Afternoon rainfall precluded the lining of the village. Overnight at KOLOHONG.
- 6.4.50. Census revision and inspection of KOLOHONG. Descended from KOLOHONG at 11.15 am to BANGERE river and ascended steeply to TIREN (4800 ft). Lined village and revised census in the afternoon. Overnight at TIREN. Weather: threatening but only mild drizzle in late afternoon.

DIARY cont:

- 7.4.50. Good Friday. Natives held devotion in forenoon. Patrol departed TIREN at 11.30 am, descended steeply to MONGI river, and ascended to MAGEDZETZU (3800 ft), arriving there at 12.30 pm. Police runner arrived from Finschhafen with instructions to proceed immediately to investigate crashed aircraft, however torrential downpour in afternoon precluded further advancement. Overnight at MAGEDZETZU.
- 8.4.50. Departed MAGEDZETZU at 8.00 am, taking a direct route through the bush to BERI (4500 ft) a hamlet of YAPANG, and continued on to YAPANG (3100 ft), crossing MEM, SEGAVU, and PAIAGOT streams in that order. Arrived YAPANG at noon. Lunch. Departed YAPANG at 1.00 pm, along the track descending steeply to the KUAT river, and climbed steeply to TABAU, arriving there at 3.00 pm. Overnight at TABAU (4400 ft). Weather: Overcast with scattered showers in the afternoon.
- 9.4.50. Departed TABAU at 9.00 am after Sunday Service, ascended gradually to a height of 5600 feet, and skirted the hillside to OGARAINA (5400 ft), arriving there at 2.45 pm. Overnight at OGARAINA. Weather: Drizzling rain throughout the day.
- 10.4.50. Stored patrol supplies at OGARAINA in charge of Constables ANTAL and KOLINARA, and departed at 8.50 pm down a well graded road to the BURUM river (3700 ft) and ascended to ZEBETZAN (3700 ft) arriving there at 11.50 am. Lunch. Departed ZEBETZAN at 12.20 pm through mild rain, and ascended gradually to KAIRI (5000 ft), arriving there at 2.15 pm. Overnight at KAIRI.
- 11.4.50. At KAIRI. It was decided not to proceed to site of crashed aircraft this day, as a bush camp for the patrol had not yet been established. Census revision and inspection of village. Overnight at KAIRI. Weather: fine all day.
- 12.4.50. Departed KAIRI, and ascended to the now completed bush camp (8000 ft) in the ULEMENG mountain range. Rain..
- 13.4.50 Investigated crashed aircraft. Weather: Heavy rainfall in afternoon and evening.
- 14.4.50. Departed the bushcamp early morning, and returned to KAIRI for lunch. Departed KAIRI at 2.15 pm and returned to ZEBETZAN, inspecting KOR en route. Overnight at ZEBETZAN. Weather: rain during afternoon.
- 15.4.50. At ZEBETZAN. Revised census of ZEBETZAN, KOR and UBANENG. Police runner dispatched to Finschhafen with preliminary report on crashed aircraft. Overnight at ZEBETZAN. Weather: Heavy rain during afternoon.
- 16.4.50. Departed ZEBETZAN at 8.00 am, recrossed the BURUM, and a short steep ascent to SIMBENG (3500 ft), arriving there at 9.00 am. Revised census of DUBI, KOTKEN and NOMANELE at SIMBENG. Rain as usual hampered proceedings. Overnight at SIMBENG. It was necessary to work this day as it was imperative to return to OGARAINA as soon as possible as supplies were nearly exhausted.
- 17.4.50. At SIMBENG. Revision and inspection of village. Village cleaned under police supervision. Departed SIMBENG at about midday and returned to OGARAINA, inspecting DUBI en route. Arrived at OGARAINA at 3.00 pm. Weather: fine.
- 18.4.50. At OGARAINA. Census revision of NUMBUT, ZENGARENG and AREGENANG, and new Books issued. Overnight at OGARAINA. Weather: fine.

DIARY cont:

3. (9)

- 19.4.50. At OGARAINA. Lined MARAN, SEMGETA and LOGANENG, and revised census. Three volunteers recruited for Police Force. Const. SOP, a-bed with poisoned foot. Weather: fine.
- 20.4.50. At OGARAINA. Heard native complaints, and discussed village matters with village officials. Weather: morning overcast, and heavy rain during afternoon.
- 21.4.50. Departed OGARAINA to inspect inspect villages LOJANENG (4600 ft), SEMGETA (4700 ft) and AREGENANG (4900) early morning, and arrived back at OGARAINA in the afternoon. SEMGETA cleaned under police supervision. Overnight at OGARAINA. Weather: overcast with evening showers.
- 22.4.50. Departed OGARAINA, and descended to MARAN (3000 ft) via LOGANENG, on a steep track. Inspected village and returned to OGARAINA, noon.
- 23.4.50. At OGARAINA. Weather: fair with thunderstorm at night.
- 24.4.50. Departed OGARAINA 7.15 am and returned to TABAU, arriving there at 11.15 am. Lunch. Lined LENGBATI village. Six volunteers recruited for Police Force. Overnight at TABAU. Weather: Overcast.
- 25.4.50. At TABAU. Lined villages NENGI, YAPANG and LALANG. Weather: overcast with evening showers.
- 26.4.50. At TABAU. Lined villages PODZORONG, AVENGGU and SIN. Weather: overcast with evening showers.
- 27.4.50. At TABAU. Lined villages KORUMBA and HENDENING. Weather: overcast with afternoon showers.
- 28.4.50. Departed TABAU, 6.30 am, descended steeply to the GURAWARI river, and steeply ascended to LENGBATI (4800 ft) arriving there at 8.50 am. Road very poor. Departed LENGBATI at 9.45 am, descended to the KUAT river, and ascended steeply to AVENGGU (4300 ft) arriving there at 11.10 am. Departed AVENGGU noon, descended sharply to the KUAT river. Crossed KUAT and GURUWARI rivers about $\frac{1}{4}$ mile west of where these two rivers meet on the valley floor, and a steep ascent back to TABAU. As the patrol was unhampered by cargo, it was possible to do this trip in a very short space of time. Arrived TABAU 2.00 pm. Weather: overcast with no rain. Two volunteers for Police Force.
- 29.4.50. Departed TABAU at 8.30 am for SUEWITNE (4060 ft) inspecting KORUMBA and HENDENING en route, and arriving at SUEWITNE at 10.30 am. Road good. Lunch. Lined village and revised census, during afternoon. Suicide case investigated. Police runner left early forenoon today for supplies from Finschhafen. Overnight SUEWITNE. Weather: fair.
- 30.4.50 At SUEWITNE. Weather: Fine with evening showers.
- 1.5.50. Departed SUEWITNE 8.00 am for SATNING along a horizontal track, arriving at 8.30 am. Lined village. Departed SATNING (4500 ft) at 2.00 pm for MINDIK (4400 ft) along a well graded road, crossing two small streams, arriving MINDIK at 3.00 pm. Inspected village. Overnight. Weather overcast. Runner arrived from Finschhafen with mail.
- 2.5.50. At MINDIK. Lined village, and revised census. Lunch. Departed MINDIK at 1.00 pm arriving TUMNUNG (4100 ft) at 1.35 pm. Road excellent. Lined Village TUMNUNG in afternoon. Overnight. Weather: fine with evening rain.

DIARY cont:

- 3.5.50. Departed WUNUNG at 8.00 am for HAMARONONG. Road ascends from TULUNG about 500 feet, crosses six intermittent streams and ascends sharply to HAMARONONG (4200 ft). Arrived here at 9.45 am. Self laid up with bilious attack. Overnight.
- 4.5.50. At HAMARONONG. HAMARONONG was previously a hamlet of EBABANG, but is now incorporated with TULAMATNONG, and one book was issued under name HAMARONONG. Two volunteers for Police Force. Overnight. Weather: Fair.
- 5.5.50. Departed HAMARONONG at 7.00 am on a horizontal track to EBABANG (3600 ft), arriving there at 7.45 am. Lined villages WAMUEI and ZALINGPA. Overnight. Weather: fair.
- 6.5.50. At EBABANG. Lined village and revised census. Runner arrived from Finschhafen with mail. Report on crashed aircraft compiled ready to be sent back with runner on Monday. Overnight. Weather: fine.
- 7.5.50. At EBABANG.
- 8.5.50. Runner despatched to Finschhafen. Patrol departed EBABANG 7.30 am, descended to and crossed the KJA river at 1200 feet, and ascended sharply to KWENZENZENG (3800 ft) via hamlet GEMATEKI which was inspected. Arrived KWENZENZENG at 1015 am, Lunch. Lined village and revised census. Self struck with gastric fever this afternoon and confined to bed. Weather: fine.
- 9.5.50. At KWENZENZENG. Confined to bed with gastric trouble.
- 10.5.50. At KWENZENZENG; heard native complaints in forenoon. Departed KWENZENZENG noon, and climbed easy grade to ZENGURU (4300 ft), arriving at 12.20 pm. Lunch. Lined village UNGESEU in the afternoon. I/cpl AMO confined to bed with gastric fever this afternoon. Weather: Heavy rain in late afternoon.
- 11.5.50. At ZENGURU. Lined village. Departed ZENGURU at 11.00 am down steep bush track to BWAKUGU (3500 ft), arriving at 11.30. Lunch. Lined villages PAFIU and BWANUGU. Departed BWAKUGU at 5.00 pm, crossed a ridge and descended sharply to PINDIU (2300 ft), arriving at 5.30 pm. Inspected village. I/cpl AMO Recovered from gastric trouble. Weather: fine.
- 12.5.50. At PINDIU. Lined villages. KWIKWENDANCU, SANANGAN and PINDIU. Overnight PINDIU. Weather: overcast.
- 13.5.50. Departed PINDIU 8.00 am arriving at KULUNGTUFU (3700 ft) at 9.30 am, via BWAKUGU. Lined village of BANTUMU here. Departed KULUNGTUFU 11.30 am and descended to GEMAHENG (3350 ft) arriving at 11.50 am. Lunch. Lined villages MAGEDZETZU and GEMAHENG in the afternoon. Overnight. Weather: fine.
- 14.5.50. At GEMAHENG.
- 15.5.50. Departed GEMAHENG 6.30 am, descended to MONGI river (1400 ft) via KULUNGTUFU and BANTUMU, and ascended to SILIMANA. From Silimana patrol returned to YUNZAIN, arriving at 1.00 pm. Overnight at YUNZAIN. Weather: Heavy rain in afternoon.
- 16.5.50. Departed YUNZAIN 6.30 am, arriving JIVEVANENG at about 3.00 pm. via NANDU, BOLIBONGENG and BATTELBERG. Overnight.
- 17.5.50. Departed JIVEVANENG 9.00 am arriving at HELDSEACH 10.00 am. Departed HELDSEACH by truck in the afternoon for GAGIDU.

⑦

GEOGRAPHY:

The HUBE sub-division covers a map area of approximately 360 square miles of mountain country east of Finschhafen bordering the KOTTE sub-division, and is drained by the BURUM river in the east and the MONGI river in the west. These two rivers meet at about SAMBEANG village (KOTTE) and empty into Hanisch Harbour as the Bulesom River.

Vegetation comprises of rain forest interspersed with occasional patches of brush and kumai. The soil is mainly red clay covered with a shallow layer of black top-soil.

The wet season stretches from March/April to August/September. The patrol was carried out during the approach to the wet season, and although scattered showers and heavy rain marred many afternoons, the weather in the forenoon was sufficiently good and clear not to hamper the progress of the patrol to any great extent.

Temperatures throughout were cool enough to warrant fires and warm clothing when patrol was static.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

Village Councils were set up throughout the HUBE area in early 1949, and their advent into village life has made a closer contact between the Government and the people. Although the Councils are still in their infancy, there is a marked interest on the part of the people to learn the object of the Councils and Government policy.

At first, Council members, intoxicated with their new Office, were under the impression that their appointment was nothing more than a licence to exploit anti-social behaviour, however due to public outcry, the advice and help given by the more experienced village Officials, the Councils are now beginning to function more for the benefit of the community, and have the people's support to a large degree. In some villages Council houses, where villagers may confront the Council with their troubles in confidence, and where Council members may congregate to discuss matters for the community welfare, have already been erected.

Council activity is restricted to settling minor disputes, and generally working for the betterment of village life. It is pleasing to note that there is a free exchange of ideas between councils of different villages.

"Cargo Cultism" was ousted from the HUBE area in 1947, and there is no sign of a revival of Cult activity at present, although a tendency towards an outbreak was reported in the BURUM river area. It is felt that an outbreak of Cargo Cult is not likely to occur again although more frequent patrolling of the area is necessary.

All native complaints were settled out of court. The death of a woman, UTAMBE of SUEWITNE by suicide was reported and investigated. No blame is attached to any living person.

The people of the HUBE are on the whole cheerful and contented, the War having left little or no mark on them.

Work in the village follows a weekly routine which has the same pattern throughout the area. On Monday, Tuesday and Wednesday, the natives are obliged to "work for the Government" i.e. cleaning and maintaining the village area, repairing buildings, maintaining the roads, and attending to personal hygiene. On Thursday, Friday and Saturday work is done in the gardens, and Sunday is dedicated to the mission and to resting. The routine meets with general approval.

AGRICULTURE:

The HUBE sub-division is particularly rich in field-foods for both native and European consumption.

There are potatoes, German cabbage, beans, onions, cucumbers, citrus fruits and many other items which could be grown in abundance for a European market, but owing to the great distance from Finschhafen and the lack of transport, the amount of these foods brought in to the market is negligible. It was previously planned to carry food out from the HUBE by air and sites for airstrips were marked out, however, the completion of these airstrips and their subsequent maintenance will require a lot of supervised labour.

The staples of the native diet consist of taro, Chinese taro, kaukau, bananas and yams, supplemented with beans, onions, pitpit and cabbage.

Annual crops such as taro, yam and pitpit, are planted during January/February and reaped from June to October. Those tubers grown over and above immediate requirements are reaped and placed back in the soil, periodic checks being made to keep them edible, by cutting off newly grown roots and stems, until required for consumption.

Chinese taro, bananas and other perennials are planted and reaped all year round to supplement the annual food supply.

Gardens are cultivated on the rotary system, the fallow period being three years.

Good use is made of manures, especially to crops such as bananas, tobacco and occasionally taro grown in the village area.

Tobacco is grown in sufficient quantities to meet individual requirements and is preferred to the commercial twist tobacco.

Betelnut does not survive in the area except at PINDIU and surrounding villages where, although the altitude is 3000 feet, temperatures are quite warm. However, as a stimulant, the natives consume the oily mess prepared from the maratai fruit.

Livestock is not plentiful although meat is a delicacy greatly sought after. Where there are no pigs for slaughter, the native must make tedious and sometimes long excursions into the bush to trap indigenous fauna. Attempts to domesticate pigs have in many cases proved futile. When pigs are enclosed in a pen, they are often not fed and subsequently make successful bids to escape to find nourishment. Poultry is scarce, and no provision is made for their safety from Hawks and bush-rats. The natives were lectured and advised regarding the increase of livestock to supplement the diet, and it is hoped that action will be taken by them.

At LENGBATI village nine goats were seen, (3 males; 7 females) a legacy of pre-war mission activity. The owners were requested to make an attempt to breed the goats, and ultimately distribute them throughout the area for their dairy value more than as a source of meat, to which they agreed.

Coffee is able to be grown at all villages except at KAIRI and ZANGGUNG in the extreme north-west of the area where the extremely cold weather makes it impossible. Production was encouraged by officers of the Agriculture Department during their patrol earlier this year.

The Iuluai of PINDIU is experimenting with the cultivation of cocoa, but time will tell whether this will be a successful experiment.

MEDICAL:

The general health of the HUBE people is very good, largely accounted for by the wholesome and varied diet.

Eleven cases of scabies, one malaria, three tuberculosis, three croiza, seven tropical ulcers, three yaws and one case of infected scalp wound were sent to the Native Hospital, Pinschhafen, for hospitalization and treatment.

An epidemic of pneumonia was rife in the YOANGEN and BESI-BONG sectors when the patrol first entered the area, but cases were well on the way to recovery when the patrol returned, nursed by native medical orderlies sent from the Lutheran Mission hospital at Pinschhafen.

Female goitre cases were seen at PINDIU and surrounding villages, but none was noticed elsewhere in the area.

Hygiene on the whole was good. Latrines and refuse pits were generally well constructed but in most cases not entirely fly-proof. This was rectified immediately. The washing of clothing is being done regularly on those days allotted to "Government work", and personal ablution is carried out daily.

Medical tultuls, collectively, were incompetent and not enthusiastic. Many were working as wage-labourers outside the Sub-District, allegedly, and some villages had not the benefit of a medical tultul for periods over six months. Where necessary, volunteers were sent to the Native Hospital, Pinschhafen for medical training.

Native medical orderly OIGA, who accompanied the patrol, did creditable work. He displayed an efficient and professional manner and presented a clean and smart appearance at all times which was a credit to himself and to his Department, and did much to instill confidence in the natives during the medical inspections.

EDUCATION:

Primary education of the natives has been the responsibility of the Lutheran Mission. The 3 R's are taught in conjunction with religious training in the villages or at the area's mission centres, but advanced students continue their lessons at the Mission Station at Sattelberg. The need for education is realized by most of the natives, and school attendance for children is encouraged by the parents.

At ZENGURU, the village Council members had taken it on themselves to learn the English language, and spend about ten hours a week in the classroom when other work is not pressing. Lesson books and writings were scrutinised for subversive themes but were found to be innocent and in order, and it is thought that this is a genuine attempt at education. The Council will promise issues of the "Papua-New Guinea Villager" newspaper whenever a visit was made to the Sub-District Office, Pinschhafen.

ROADS AND BRIDGES:

The roads throughout the HUBE, with few exceptions, were unusually good and well-graded, and made walking, if not effortless, a pleasure. The road between MINDIK and TUBUNUNG is worthy of mention. This road has a flat and firm clay surface about nine feet wide and bounded by deep drains either side. It was only recently constructed, and it is anticipated that other main roads in the vicinity will be similarly constructed in the near future.

The main bridges spanning the BURUM, KUA and MONGI rivers, although stoutly constructed of bamboo, have no permanency due to

P.H.B.

Edwin

(4)

ROADS AND BRIDGES (cont.)

the frequently strong currents. Bridges traversing subsidiary streams are well constructed of logs and are permanent.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

Village officials, on the whole, show a fair amount of proficiency, and are aided and advised by luluai WENZIONG of EBABANG who has been given the job by Mr. M. H. Wright, A. D. C., of patrolling the area in this regard. WENZIONG is an intelligent man with plenty experience and is a staunch Administration supporter. He is well respected throughout the HUBE area, but not accepted at BESIBONG and YONGGENG where allegiance is shown to luluai BUMONG of BESIBONG, the ex-Paramount luluai of the HUBE.

At YAPANG, the old tultul, MAIS, resigned owing to ill-health, and a new tultul, LCMAI, elected on probation and subject to the A. D. C.'s approval. LCMAI was previously a Council member and is respected in the village,

At KWENZENZENG, luluai SONGGOI was "deposed" by the villagers through the medium of WENZIONG. WENZIONG was warned not to overstep his authority, and SONGGOI was "reinstated" by the A. D. C. at Finschhafen.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION:

Sixteen War Damage Compensation claims for the HUBE were paid totalling £59-12-6; two claims were taken and three claims investigated.

CENSUS:

The new Village Books were opened for each village, census was revised and recorded therein.

The details of census figures for the area will be found attached to this report.

MISSIONS:

Mission activity in the HUBE has always played an important part in the lives of the natives, in the physical as well as the spiritual aspect, and as Mission policy follows that of the Administration, the natives have been able to benefit from both parties without conflicting doubts arising in their minds.

Mission activity is controlled from the Lutheran Mission Station, Sattelberg, in the charge of Rev. A. Metzner, and native missionaries- the majority of them KOTTE natives- are sent out from there to work in the villages or at the Missions centres. The three centres are KULUNGTUFU, TABAU and OGARAINA where natives from the MONGI river, KUA river, and the BURUM river valley areas respectively, congregate on notable church days and on the arrival of the European missionary.

Native missionaries were co-operative and helpful to the patrol and general information was received more readily from them than from any other source. Petty jealousy between native missionaries and Council members was evident in some villages, however there appeared to be no actual friction.

In villages where there are no resident native missionaries, the village officials conduct the daily devotional services.

ANTHROPOLOGY:

Marriage and Divorce:

Theoretically, the women are eligible for marriage on reaching child-bearing age, and men when "when they warrant a shave"; however, there seems to be some reluctance on the part of the male to marry before he attains at least twentyone years. This fact is due probably more to financial difficulties than to any thought of loss of personal freedom.

The eligible woman is courted rather heavily, and although it is not known whether there is any promiscuity, she has usually had a fair amount of sexual experience before the marriage. Premarital intercourse, however, is frowned upon rather heavily but there is no social stigma attached if the parties concerned are discreet.

A.S.O.P.A
Sept 1946

When the young man has decided on his choice in marriage, his parents confer with the girl's parents regarding the Bride Price. Bride Price varies to some extent and is made up of livestock, string bags (bilums) and other items of native art, and money. If the young man's relatives are poor, an arrangement may be made whereby the girl's relatives are given the charge of the first-born child of the marriage or the first male child. If the young man has no parents and is too poor to advance the bride price himself, he may give his sister for marriage to one of his bride's male relatives.

Marriage is now celebrated by the Mission in most cases, but marriage according to native custom has not altogether been abandoned.

Polygamous marriage, although popular in olden days, has died out to a great extent. Ex-Paramount luluai BUMONG of BESIBONG village sanctioned and encouraged polygamy with the view of increasing the population during and prior to 1946 during which year he lost his Office and the relative authority, but it is pleasing to note that behaviour is not accepted now by the majority of the natives. The luluai of BANTUMU who adhered to polygamy, changed his ways (whether temporarily or permanently is not known) when his disapproving people started to leave the village.

Theoretically, divorce before the birth of a child, although discouraged, is permissible; but after the child is born it is unthinkable. However, many divorces were noted, some after the child was born, the parties apparently carrying little or no social stigma.

Reasons for divorce are not limited; incompatibility, adultery, and failure of female to produce offspring being the main reasons.

In the case of a divorce, the bride price may be returned if the husband is responsible for the "break-up".

Clothing:

Clothing of native origin has been almost entirely replaced by the lavalava, and the majority of women wore the "Mother Hubbard", but at villages KAIRI and ZANGGUNG some of the women still wore the grass skirt.

ANTHROPOLOGY: (cont)

2

Suicide:

It is believed that suicide amongst native women is quite a common occurrence although only two cases within the last twelve months were reported to the patrol. It was explained that a would-be suicide need not be the deeply emotional introvert, but that a general feeling of being "fed up" or a re-occurring sickness may be excuse enough for the individual.

The popular method is self garrotting, but some prefer to expose themselves to the elements and encouraging pneumonia.

Housing:

The native houses seen in the HUBE are extremely good. They are stoutly made of plank and are basically European in design i.e. they have angled roofs and square floor plans.

Planks are axe-been and nailed to the frame work. The presence of trade stores at Finschhafen gives the natives fairly easy access to the purchase of steel nails. Roofs are constructed of thatched kurai, bamboo leaves or pandanus leaves. Out of the three, bamboo leaves are reputed to be best, as roofs made with this material will last up to about five years.

There is a growing tendency in the villages to erect separate buildings as kitchens, and doing away with cooking inside the main house.

The investigation of the crashed aircraft in the ULEMNENG Range is covered in a special report F.2-2/6 of the 13th May, 1950.

*Director
Reach with on 2/1/2.
and give 9.5 on
2/1/50. Rev. 18/4.*

(1)

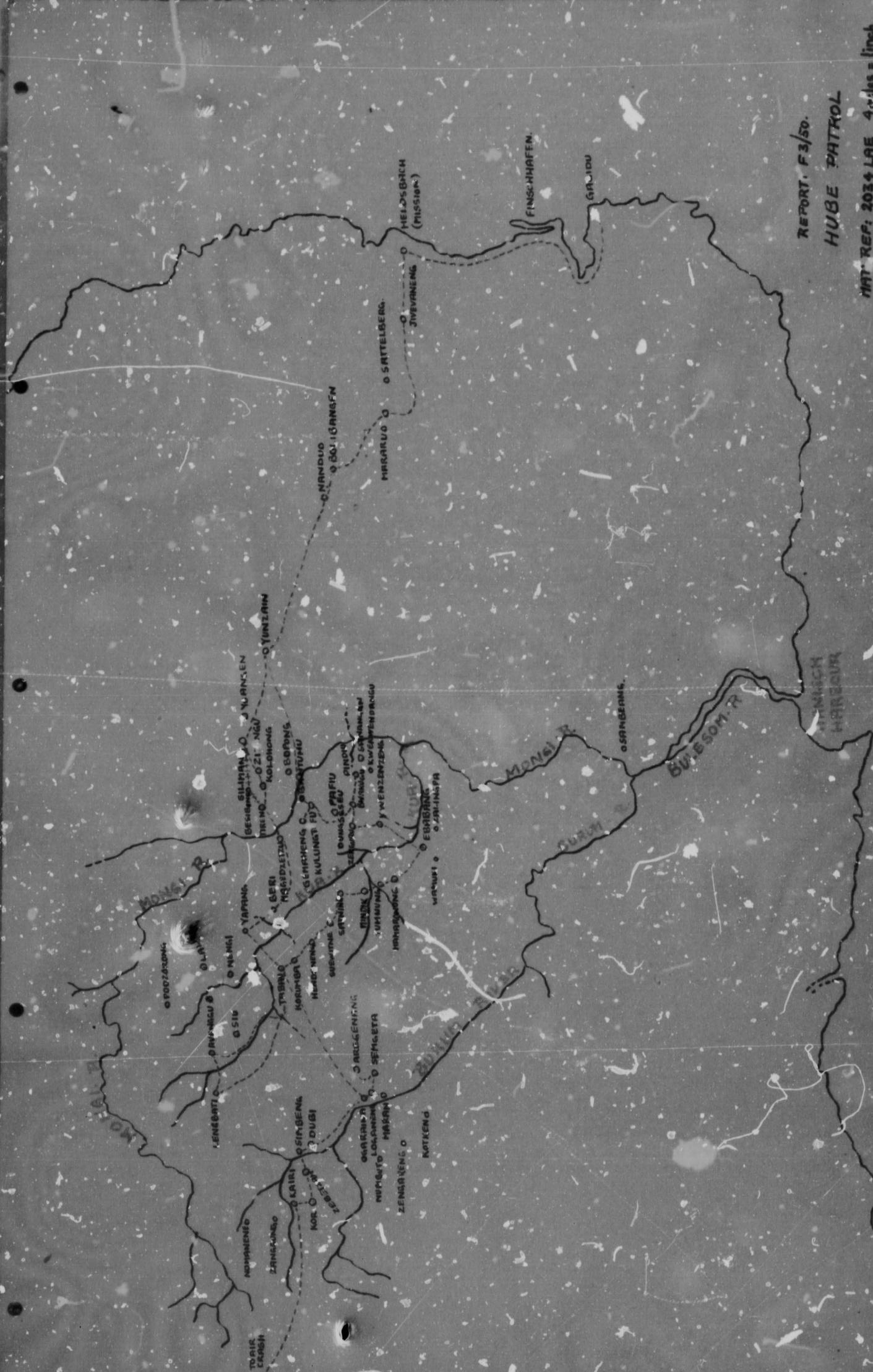
REPORT ON MEMBERS OF THE NATIVE CONSTABULARY ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

Reg. No.

2554	L/cpl. AMO	A good and energetic N.C.O. Has good control over his subordinates, and sets a good example, although he is inclined to surliness on occasions.
2588	Const. HAUWIM	An old constable with plenty of experience. A stubborn fellow and always untidy in his appearance.
5468	" MARUNG	An average constable; quiet and displaying little energy.
4085	" ANTAL	A good constable. Energetic and obedient.
6131	" AGORANTA	An excellent man with good personality. Energetic, smart and obedient. With more experience, he should make a good N.C.O.
6599	" KOLINARA	A good constable. Cheerful and obedient, but possesses only fair command.
6220	" SOPOL	A smart fellow with plenty of experience and initiative. A credit to the patrol, but was inclined to ignore the authority of his N.C.O.

a

ATI



REPORT: F3/50.

HUBE PATROL

MAT REF: 2034 LAE 4 miles = 1 inch

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year... **APRIL/MAY 1950**

CENSUS FIGURES FOR KUBU SUB-DIVISION, SUB-DISTRICT OF PINCHAWAN.

Govt. Print. - 374550

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS										MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES			Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentees)				GRAND TOTAL								
		0-1 M.th.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-12		Over 12		Females in Child Birth		In		Out		In-side District		Outside District		Govt.		Mi. on		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults					
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M		F	M				F	M	F	M	F	M+F		
KESIBONG	4.4.50	16	18	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	10	16	16	45	10	16	105	106	5	1	31	30	154	154	515
KOPONG	5.4.50	6	9	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	10	15	10	23	10	10	105	106	5	1	31	30	154	154	515
KOLONONG	6.4.50	9	13	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	10	15	10	23	10	10	105	106	5	1	31	30	154	154	515
FIRAN	6.4.50	9	13	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	10	15	10	23	10	10	105	106	5	1	31	30	154	154	515
CAIRI	11.4.50	3	10	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	10	15	10	23	10	10	105	106	5	1	31	30	154	154	515
LANGGUP	"	5	8	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	10	15	10	23	10	10	105	106	5	1	31	30	154	154	515
PERBATAN	15.4.50	8	11	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	10	15	10	23	10	10	105	106	5	1	31	30	154	154	515
KOR	"	5	7	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	10	15	10	23	10	10	105	106	5	1	31	30	154	154	515
UBAHANG	"	11	17	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	10	15	10	23	10	10	105	106	5	1	31	30	154	154	515
DURY	16.4.50	7	12	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	10	15	10	23	10	10	105	106	5	1	31	30	154	154	515
KOTAN	"	7	12	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	10	15	10	23	10	10	105	106	5	1	31	30	154	154	515
NOVAHANG	"	22	9	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	10	15	10	23	10	10	105	106	5	1	31	30	154	154	515
SIMBING	17.4.50	7	13	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	10	15	10	23	10	10	105	106	5	1	31	30	154	154	515
HUBUT	18.4.50	5	8	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	10	15	10	23	10	10	105	106	5	1	31	30	154	154	515
ZINGARANG	"	7	11	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	10	15	10	23	10	10	105	106	5	1	31	30	154	154	515
AROGHANG	"	4	8	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	10	15	10	23	10	10	105	106	5	1	31	30	154	154	515
MARAN	19.4.50	8	13	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	10	15	10	23	10	10	105	106	5	1	31	30	154	154	515
BERUSTA	"	8	13	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	10	15	10	23	10	10	105	106	5	1	31	30	154	154	515

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year APRIL/MAY 1950 CENSUS FIGURES FOR ROSE SUB-DIVISION SUB-DISTRICT OF HINSCHMANN

Govt. Print. 2743.50

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS								MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				LAZOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES Pregnant Number of Child-bearing age	Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL									
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	In		Out		Inside District		Outside District			Govt.		Mission			Males		Females		Child		Adults		
				M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M			F	M	F	M		F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F
		10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				
LOGAENG	19.4.50	7	1	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	11	16	1	2	3	-	-	-	-	1	4	9	32	13	31	5	39	6	25	30	32	45	145		
LENGEATI	24.4.50	12	1	3	-	1	-	-	-	-	3	1	-	3	3	4	6	1	11	-	-	-	-	0	2	36	80	21	82	4	92	7	67	53	100	134	367		
HENGI	25.4.50	10	7	2	-	-	1	-	-	-	1	1	-	2	5	-	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	14	31	5	42	5	54	6	32	24	43	50	149			
YAPANG	"	6	12	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	2	1	-	1	1	4	6	3	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	9	38	12	30	2	35	5	26	35	46	47	157		
LALANG	"	9	20	-	1	-	-	1	-	-	1	-	-	6	12	7	8	16	1	3	-	-	-	1	-	21	54	30	80	6	98	6	49	61	70	128	329		
PODZORONG	25.4.50	9	10	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	3	10	-	2	-	7	13	8	-	-	-	-	-	-	19	57	12	54	2	69	7	56	43	56	85	239		
AVENGGU	"	8	13	1	-	1	-	-	1	1	-	-	3	3	-	4	8	2	6	1	3	-	1	-	-	24	79	20	71	6	85	6	57	54	98	111	325		
SAT	"	7	7	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	1	-	3	6	5	11	3	-	1	-	-	-	2	-	6	43	18	25	4	47	6	26	29	49	57	165		
KONGESA	27.4.50	8	10	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	2	1	-	9	10	3	2	8	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	22	51	18	52	6	60	6	33	34	61	70	215		
NEBOENING	"	6	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	5	-	7	3	9	10	6	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	14	33	7	30	5	34	5	27	18	36	37	126		
SUBWITTE	29.4.50	12	13	-	-	-	1	2	-	-	3	3	-	2	2	18	16	12	-	5	-	-	-	-	-	77	79	21	71	5	85	6	59	51	88	103	316		
SATNINC	1.5.50	17	8	-	-	1	-	1	-	1	5	3	1	4	8	1	1	11	-	1	-	-	-	2	-	32	61	18	63	3	72	5	56	30	70	89	259		
MINDIK	2.5.50	16	16	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	6	1	6	9	3	10	5	-	-	-	-	-	5	-	24	63	28	72	6	89	6	53	47	82	105	302		
TUMURUC	"	24	12	7	6	-	-	-	-	-	3	9	3	12	10	13	23	18	-	-	-	-	-	2	2	23	86	21	83	53	100	6	50	52	160	136	354		
BULAMAHONG	4.5.50	10	4	3	1	-	-	1	1	-	-	1	2	1	15	22	3	8	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	9	56	11	35	-	42	5	24	19	39	49	136		
HEMBANONG	"	18	12	3	15	1	1	1	-	-	1	4	-	58	82	2	1	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	23	81	30	84	8	104	6	57	68	102	119	349		
WANDUK	5.5.50	11	7	1	-	2	-	-	1	-	-	4	2	-	2	3	-	-	3	-	-	-	-	4	-	24	49	18	45	3	56	5	40	34	59	64	204		
ZALYOPA	"	2	7	-	2	1	1	-	1	1	-	4	3	-	3	3	21	18	7	-	-	-	-	-	-	12	37	9	33	3	38	5	16	21	38	42	126		

a
ATIC
M

30/9/56 (13)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA. File : Patrol Report

SUB-DISTRICT OFFICE ,
FINSCHHAFEN.
7 August 50



THE DISTRICT OFFICER .
HEADQUARTERS,
MOROBE DISTRICT.
LAE.T.N.G.

SUBJECT. HUBE PATROL REPORT - No F3/50.

1. Patrol conducted by R.H. Bamford , Cadet Patrol Officer.
2. This patrol appears to have been conducted in a most able manner . The area covered is very mountainous and the distances considerable . The officer displays here as in his general work a cheerful balanced outlook that is well suited to the work.
3. The patrol covered a total of 10269 people .
4. I would say that in any estimate of the worth of this officer this patrol should carry considerable weight on the credit side.

A. I. Hubbell
A. I. HUBBELL ACTG. ADO
FINSCHHAFEN.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DS. 30-1-5/4.

District of Morobe,
Headquarters,
LAE. T.N.G.

29th July, 1950.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - F 1/50.

Attached please find copies of a patrol report conducted by Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer Martin of the Finschhafen Sub-District. The patrol was of a routine nature and there are no outstanding points calling for comment.

F. A. Bensted

(F. A. BENSTED)
A/DISTRICT OFFICER.

ENC.

10

DS. 30-9-5C

MOROBE DISTRICT

MOROBE, L a e, N.G.

PATROL REPORT F.1/50

Receipt of the above report is acknowledged.

It is noted that this patrol was conducted during February, but the report was not written until May, and was not forwarded to this Headquarters until the end of July.

MAPS. Please advise the officer that in future a map is required with each report, in accordance with Circular Instruction No. 116 (which was issued after this report was written). If the Army strategical series, 4 miles - 1 inch, maps are not available, whatever maps are held should be used, and the scale altered on squared paper if necessary. The grid reference of places visited should be given in the diary, using the system of grids described in the Circular Instruction No. 2 - 18/49.

CENSUS. The census figures should have been entered on the patrol report cover. The total for "Average Size of Family" should be 3, not 42; the cross addition of the first line gives 97, not 95.

(I. F. Champion),
ACTING DIRECTOR

LHA



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Morobe (Aunschafen) Report No. 1 of 50/51

Patrol Conducted by J.D. Martin C.P.O.

Area Patrolled Sedua sub-division

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 14/2/1957 to 1/3/1957

Number of Days 16

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services/...../19.....

Medical/...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Census revision, issue new village books, routine administration.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

1 /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

ula

TERRITORY OF P.P.V.A AND NEW GUINEA.

11

MIGRAT
In
M F

Patrol Report No. F 1/51 Report of Patrol to DEDUA area.

Patrol conducted by. J.D. Martin (Cdt. Patrol officer.)

Area Patrolled. DEDUA Sub Division - Finschhafen Sub District.

1. Census revision and issue of new village books
2. Routine duties.

Duration of Patrol. 14.2.51 to 1.3.51.....16 days.

Personnel accompanying.

N.G.P.F. 1 L/Corporal
5 Constables

N.H.D. 1 Native Medical Orderly.

Carriers. As required

Map Reference. Ica 2034 4 miles to 1 isth.

Introduction.

For some reason the DEDUA area has previously been patrolled in conjunction with a number of KOTEE area villages that happened to be en route both to and from the area. This patrol confined itself to the linguistic group of DEDUA and MIGABA areas. It must be explained that the MIGABA group of villages has a completely different language from the DEDUA group but for patrol purposes the two groups have been combined because of the small individual sizes of the two areas.

The last District Services Patrol to the area was conducted by Mr. M. H. Wright, Asst. District Officer, in June 1948, nearly three years ago. The last Medical Patrol to the area was conducted by an A.N.G.A.U. Non-Commissioned Officer in Marauy 1944, seven years ago. It is to be hoped that the area will not be neglected in the future as it has certainly has been in the past.

Diary.

- 14.2.51 Departed station 0900 per truck to Sattelberg Rd. Thence per foot to MARARUA village, arriving at 1430. Stayed overnight.
- 15.2.51 Departed MARARUA 0730. Arrived NGANDUO 1030 via BOLINGBANGEN. Heavy rain so remained overnight.
- 16.2.51 Departed NGANDUO 0720. Arrived YUNZAIING 1120. Lined village in afternoon. Ht. 4100 ft. Sentenced SOKAI of Afong to 3 months I.H.L. under Reg. 63(d) N.A.R.
- 17.2.51 Departed YUNZAIING 0730. Arrived FASEU 1145. Lined village. Ht. 5000 ft. Latrines reconstructed under supervision, otherwise all satisfactory.
- 18.2.51. Very severe earth tremor 0705, lasting about one minute. Departed FASEU 0820 and arrived MORAGO 0930. Rested all day.
- 19.2.51 Lined village and issued new book. Very cold. Departed at 1130 and arrived MASA 1400. Raining all day.
- 20.2.51 Lined and completed census both MASA and BUNGGULU villages. No complaints and all satisfactory. BUNGGULU a hamlet of MASA.
- 21.2.51 Departed MASA 0830 and arrived KINGPARINAU 1115. Ordered two FASEU women who had been following patrol, to return to their village. Lined both KINGPARINAU and HOMPUA villages, and issued new books.
- 22.2.51 Departed KINGPARINAU 0750 and arrived ZAGAHEMI 0930. Lined both ZAGAHEMI and ZACAFIFI villages and issued new books. All satisfactory.
- 23.2.51 Const. BURISIRA with prisoner to station. Departed ZAGAHEMI 0750 and arrived YAMANZAKO 0920. Lined village and issued new book. All satisfactory. Departed YAMANZAKO 1120 and Arrived ZUNZUNAU 1230. Village previously known as KOLCHONAU. Lined village and issued new book. Village excellent in all respects.
- 24.2.51 Departed ZUNZUNAU 0750 and Arrived 0940. Completed census and thence to ORARAKO and completed census there. Also completed census two hamlets both places namely. REBAFU and KUNDUPAKO. To HUDEMA arriving at 1700.
- 25.2.51 Lined and completed census HUDEMA and ZOROGO. No complaints. All satisfactory.
- 26.2.51 Departed HUDEMA 0740. Arrived WOLINGAI 0940. Lined village. All satisfactory. Departed at 1040 and Arrived AGO 1120. Lined AIC and KAPATA villages. All satisfactory. Departed AGO 1445 and arrived WANDOKAI 1535.
- 27.2.51 Completed census WANDOKAI, BUTENKA and HANGONG villages. All satisfactory.
- 28.2.51 Departed WANDOKAI 0745 and Arrived BONGA 1300. Stayed overnight.
- 1.3.51 Departed BONGA 0745 and Arrived KATIKA 0930 thence per truck to station.

Geography.

The area patrolled was through two distinct types of country. First the mountain area and secondly the coastal area. The former area is typical of all mountain areas in the Sub District, consisting of a series of mountain ranges and valleys interspersed with watercourses. The villages are situated at from heights of four to five thousand feet and walking is fairly arduous at all times. Because of mountain cloud which drifts in most afternoons about 1500 hours and sometimes earlier the area is damp most of the year and roads have no opportunity to dry out completely except in clear patches of country. This area is drained by two main watercourses, the MASAWENG river in the south and the TSWAE river in the north.

The coastal strip of the area is Kunai grass covered practically to the sea. From the coast itself the Kunai covered area rises in undulating terraces to a height of from one thousand to fifteen hundred feet. This area is extremely hot at all times and walking is very arduous because of the heat and lack of wind below the level of the top of the grass.

Native Affairs.

As in the HUBE area trouble exists between the village native mission teachers and Government appointed officials. This position was described in Patrol Report P5/50 in a report on the HUBE area.

It may appear that the writer is paying too much attention to this problem but it may be said that in most villages throughout the DEEJA and other areas in the Sub District the native mission teacher and his helper are the supreme authorities in the villages and that the officials are only headed in the event of the arrival of a patrol officer in the area.

The main trouble arises through the settling of disputes, and in the carrying out of communal work. Road cleaning etc. With the native missionary as the leader the officials are not in a position to have any orders obeyed. As it happens a large percentage of the officials are also secretary in mission duties to the native missionary and spend considerable time on this work. Most troubles that arise are settled by a conference under the jurisdiction of the native missionary. Stealing, fighting etc., all come under this conference system and once the native missionary has given his decision then the matter is finished, even though the offence may have been one that required legal action. Of course in the event of a serious matter the trouble is brought before a District Services official.

In the event of marital trouble or where a young couple have been discovered to be having sexual intercourse then they are subjected to an ordeal of shame by a conference called by the native missionary. If later the chief native missionaries come to the village then the matter may be raised again and the couple are again subjected to an ordeal of shame. Failure to attend a conference when called is a serious matter and dealt with accordingly. It must be added that the officials sometimes attend these conferences but are not permitted to say much. Actual cases can be quoted to support these generalities and two examples are given.

To quote two cases. A native foreman who was working for a private company at Finschhafen was stealing food and sending it to his village. When the matter came out the native mission teacher settled the trouble, gave work to those who had been receiving the food. The foreman was of course reprimanded.

Another case. The villagers of ZANKOA (KALASA area) fought with a large numbers of the villagers from HUDEWA. Two natives were slightly hurt in the fracas which was over the ownership of a pig. The local HUDEWA native mission teacher and others from other villages settled the matter.

Both these cases are matters which should have been settled by legal action and the only reason the writer was informed of them and many others like them was that I refused to believe that no crime of any sort had occurred in the area for just on three years. After thinking the matter over officials mentioned these matters which had been settled by native missionaries.

Native Affairs (Cont'd)

The writer made it a practice to address all village officials and native mission teachers on their respective powers. As a result of these addresses many officials came to the rest house, usually about nine o'clock at night so as not to be seen by the native mission teacher, and openly discussed the matter. Feelings throughout the area are high and the matter is considered a serious one. Gov't. appointed officials are jealous of their position and feel they are being usurped by the mission teachers and that the Gov't., in the form of local District Services Officers are not giving them any support. Officials explained to the writer that it was impossible to come to the station to report every small trouble that arose in the village and that by the time the area was being patrolled then the matters had been settled and forgotten.

Officials themselves put forward answers to the problem. Firstly they stated that the opening of a Gov't station central to the HUBE, KOTTE and DEDUA areas would be beneficial where a District Services officer would be available at all times for advice and settling of village troubles. Secondly they stated that they would like to see more patrols carried out, one patrol every three months or so.

The writer explained the difficulties involved in opening a station in such an area where supplies would all have to be carried in. Natives themselves were quick to appreciate this difficulty and explained that they were only suggesting answers to the problem though they realized the difficulties involved. The matters affecting any constant patrolling, shortage of staff etc., and the fact that there were many other areas in the Sub District as well as the DEDUA that had to be patrolled. I also stressed the fact that the trouble was not as serious as they thought it was and that it was just a struggle for power, where Gov't. appointed officials were handicapped because of their lack of contact with their District Service Officers.

In summing up it may be said that the situation will continue to be as it is throughout the Sub District, not only the DEDUA area until such time as village officials and village natives themselves have some sort of close personal contact with either patrolling officers or with any officer that may be stationed in the mountain areas in time to come. Village mission teachers have their area chiefs moving throughout the area at all times to support them and also have the continued presence of a European missionary to guide and support them in any problems that arise. Village officials have none of this close support from Gov't officers as yet.

Native mission teachers were told that in settling disputes that came under the jurisdiction of a Court was a crime and that the suppressing of information of any crime committed was also an offence. It is to be hoped that they heed the warnings given in this matter and that in future offences of a criminal nature will be left to a patrolling officer to handle or that in serious cases information will be brought to the station.

Women throughout the area appear to be immoral. This is a trait seen throughout the whole area and not just in isolated cases. Many husbands remarry because of unfaithfulness of their first wife and in all villages there were one or two cases where the wife whose name appeared with her husband in the village book had married someone else. Unmarried women often run away to other villages following a man they have seen passing through. Many of the police on the station are married as a result of these pursuits. Two women from FASU village followed the patrol for three days before they were discovered and sent home. They had formed an attachment for the writer's personal servant, unknown to him and in typical DEDUA manner were just content to follow him along until he became aware of them.

During the war many natives from outside areas married locally and upset the sister exchange custom that operates throughout the area. Village officials are against any future marriages of this sort taking place unless the male involved hands his sister over to his future wife's clan to replace her.

A native SOKAI of AFONG was sentenced to three months imprisonment for behaving in an indecent manner towards a female native child. Reg.83(d) N.A.R. This was the only case heard throughout the area patrolled.

Native Affairs (Cont'd)

Throughout the area there are large tracts of land which is not owned by any particular village or native. Every time a patrol officer comes into the area one or two natives will bring trespassing charges against natives from other villages. After conferring with officials and village elders the writer came to the conclusion that the forefathers of the DEDNA people had wandered into surrounding areas, the HUBE, KAIASA areas in particular and many people have clan relatives in other linguistic areas. The land therefore belongs to any member of these clans who may desire to hunt or forage for food therein. No one person or village can claim ownership. It was suggested that if much trouble arose it would be better for a conference of elders from throughout the area and officials and divide the land up into village lots and to put the matter for approval to the Asss. District Officer in the future. It is doubtful whether any action will be taken at all but it is sure that the next patrol officer in the area will be approached in the matter.

Agriculture All types of European vegetables flourish throughout the mountain area and any officer patrolling the area is possibly better off than any other European in the Territory for vegetable supplies. Potatoes, cabbage, tomatoes, spring onions all grow in abundance, but are not eaten much by the local natives.

Native foods such as Yams, Taro, Kau Kau flourish in both the mountain and coastal areas and the mountain peoples have the added benefit of the Chinese Kuro which does not flourish on the coast. At the time of the patrol planting had just been completed and though there was no shortage of food in the area there was no abundance either. The patrol therefore confined itself to the rations carried. Meat, Rice etc. and made no call on the locals for food except in minute quantities.

Pigs are not plentiful throughout the area. In most villages there are a few to be seen and these are not fully grown. The writer was told that most fully grown pigs had been killed because they were destroying gardens. In some villages there were no pigs at all.

Fowls are plentiful throughout the area but are not eaten much by the natives. Eggs are eaten by a few natives who have acquired a taste for them. If these natives did acquire a habit of eating fowls and eggs regularly it would certainly be beneficial to their health and with controlled breeding of fowls the supply should remain constant for a number of years.

All dogs sighted seemed to be in remarkable health. Like pigs, dogs are not in great quantity as in villages in other areas. What dogs were seen were in excellent condition and the fact that they are scarce probably results in better feeding than if they were plentiful.

Medical.

No cases of serious sickness were sighted by the patrol. Some natives with the usual run of sores, tropical ulcers etc., were sent in to the station hospital for treatment and others to the clinics in the area.

Mention must be made of the excellent work being carried out by the two native medical assistants in the area, namely BATAS of MASA and WINAS of ZUNZUMAU villages. If the medical training schools can keep turning out natives such as these the resultant benefits to the natives and the territory as a whole so far as native health is concerned will be very great. Praise must also be given to the natives of the villages themselves who worked to construct hospital wards, storehouses, and clinics for these medical assistants. Enthusiasm is high throughout the area towards their work and natives come to the clinics from many days walk away. Both natives are concentrating on child welfare work as well as their ordinary duties and the writer was informed by WINAS of ZUNZUMAU that many deaths in children aged only a few months are caused by mothers chewing taro in a mouth that had probably been chewing betel nut a few minutes before and giving the resultant mess to the child who usually chokes. All women in his village are given pre natal instructions and are regularly instructed in infant care. While this work is only in its infancy so far as the native medical assistants are concerned the Public Health Dept. can certainly be proud of the work of these two natives.

6

Medical (Con'd)

The writer made a habit of telling local Medical Tal Tuls to help the Native Medical Assistants in their work rather than try and cure tropical ulcers etc in their own village with their limited knowledge and supplies.

A medical patrol would of course be very beneficial to the area to maintain a check on the work on the native medical assistants and to support them in their work. Natives such as these tend to be lax if they think they have been forgotten and praise and support from officers of their own department would be greatly appreciated.

The area has had no medical patrol for seven years. The last patrol of this nature was carried out by an A.N.G.A.U. Non-Commissioned officer in February 1944.

Education.

The opening of the Central School at Dregor Hbr. has caused much interest and comment from natives of the area. It is very pleasing to see even a few names from the area included in the school roll.

Previously all education in the Sub District was the responsibility of the Lutheran Mission. In the villages this primary education was carried out by the native mission teacher in conjunction with his religious duties. Teaching of the Lutheran Mission Language, namely the KOPPE language and very simple arithmetic in the form of counting was taught. Recently these village schools have started to teach the alphabet.

The Lutheran Mission also have a central school at Heldsbach which takes more advanced pupils from villages. At this school basic English is taught and more advanced arithmetic as well as reading and writing. It is from this school that most of the Finschhafen students for the Dregor Central School were picked and the Lutheran Mission is to be congratulated for the assistance shown in helping the Gov't school get started.

Roads and Bridges.

Roads throughout the area are well graded but because of the drizzling rain caused by low hanging clouds the area does not get much chance to dry out and consequently the roads are quagmires in patches. Some attempt at timbered corrugation has been made in patches but this is not successful.

The walk from the SIWEA, ORARAKO area to the coast is worthy of mention. These two villages are situated at heights of about 5000 feet and the descent to the TEMAE river is made in parts by having the feet on the track and the hands on the limbs of trees and slithering most of the way. Anyone who happens to let go a tree at an inopportune time is in for a nasty fall which in parts could mean death. The local natives of course are used to the track and are not perturbed by the descent. Only one patrol officer has been reported to have used this track to reach the DEBWA area after the war when he was apparently not aware that the area was more easily reached via the Sattelberg Rd. Nobody has bothered to walk up this way since as it would be a terrific walk. There is no water at all available on the track at any point and natives have dug holes to collect rain water at various points so that anybody walking up the track is sure of a drink of water.

The MASAWIC river and the TEMAE river were crossed in the mountains from which they rise. At these points they are only a few feet wide. The TEMAE river was crossed on the journey down to the coast and again the river was only about ten feet wide but very fast flowing. Two logs had been thrown across the river and an easy crossing was effected. In times of heavy rain this crossing point would be up to 100 yards wide and crossing would be a perilous task.

Village and Village Officials.

A note must be made of influential native leaders in the area.

1. TUTUMAN of LEKO.

This native is the Luluai of his own village and assumed authority throughout the KOTTE, MAPE and WUNUA areas after the death of the old Paramount Luluai SELEMBE. He is a highly respected man and a customary native leader. He is intensely interested that the Gov't. should have more personal contact with the peoples of the areas in which he is influential. He is a very loyal servant of the Gov't. and has always been a help to local officers.

2. KIUKA of YUNZAIING.

duties

The Luluai of YUNZAIING who has no official/outside his own village but who is a customary leader throughout the area and who is often consulted by natives from other villages in regard to customary native disputes, Ownership of land etc. A rumour throughout the area which will probably be fact in a short time is that he has been offered the position of VICE for his area. This is a mission office and the bearer of such office has to report on all troubles in his area to the native mission teachers so that when they come to his area they will be in a position to know what has been going on in the area and can confer and settle the troubles that have arisen. Such a position places a man such as this native in an awkward position as he is torn by two loyalties. Much of the trouble that will be reported to him will be legal and it is his work to record such troubles for the benefit of the mission teachers and not the Gov't officers. If he accepts the position it is the writer's recommendation that he be dismissed from office as a Luluai.

3. INAS of BUNGGULU.

This native is the Luluai of his village and has only the reputation and respect of a sorcerer. It is considered throughout the area that he is the best sorcerer. He is an intelligent native and quite likeable and is a keen and loyal supporter of the Government and is always a help to Gov't officers when on patrol.

Most villages were reasonably satisfactory as regards hygiene and sanitation. Some supervised work was carried out.

The village of ZUNZUMAU deserves special mention. The village which was known as KOLONONAU has now moved to a new site and largely as a result of the efforts of Native Medical Asst. WIKAS (See medical Sec.) the village is a model that many others could follow. Situated on the saddle of a mountain with spurs running away from both ends the village immediately catches the eye when entering the area. All grass had been cut down and the roads, through the village, leading to garden areas and the clinic area were beautifully cut with scroll drains along both sides. The only mistake made was that the roads had been completely stripped of grass and it was practically impossible to walk on them. The natives were advised to let the grass grow short on the roads so as to get a better foothold when walking. This is easily the best laid out village that the writer has had the pleasure to see in the Sub District.

The houses in all villages are of similar pattern. Generally one or two rooms and raised off the ground, with MARITA reeves. Natives suffer intensely from the cold in these houses and the writer is not sure whether the houses are indigenous types or introduced by some well meaning officer in days gone by. Some natives try to overcome the cold by lowering the walls of the house to the ground and thus preventing the chill night air from seeping into the house. All houses have fires lit all night and generally someone is moving around through the night to put wood on the fire.

On the coast the same type of house exists though the reeves are of Kunai grass. These types of houses are ideal for the coast.

Through the mountain villages the rest houses were very good as were the police barracks but on the coast both rest houses and police barracks were shoddy to say the least of it.

Native mission teachers were of great help to the patrol particularly when conducting census. They record all births and deaths in the village and can give instant advice to a patrol officer as to dates etc of all births and deaths.

War Damage Compensation.

All War Damage Compensation claims for the area have been prepared for payment for some time now and will be paid as soon as authority is received.

Census.

A complete census check was carried out and new village books were issued. The villages of SIWEL, GRANAKO, WERAFU and KINDEPAKO had been accidentally included in the KALASA patrol carried out in August last year. These villages are DEDUA villages and the local natives were quite perturbed at the inclusion in another linguistic group. Matters were explained to them and the villages are now included in the DEDUA area again.

Missions.

The Lutheran Mission is the only mission operating throughout the Sub District. This has been the position since the advent of the Germans to New Guinea. The result is that most natives are highly religious. Actually it is a moot point as to whether natives in the area are really religious and good christians or whether they are afraid of what may befall them in the hereafter if they do not follow the teachings of the mission.

In each village there is a native mission teacher who is responsible for elementary schooling as well as religious teachings. To assist him he has a mission helper who acts in somewhat the same way as a Tul Tul acts in relation to his Laluai. Between them these two natives are the reigning power in the village.

Sprinkled throughout the area are the VIDZES. A correct English translation cannot be found for the term by the writer. The actual work of these natives is considered of high importance and to be elected to such a position is an honour. They are responsible for collecting information as to wrongdoings of natives in their area so that when the patrolling native missionaries enter their area he can present a complete list of wrongdoers who are then called before an open KIBUNG or conference where their troubles are aired publicly. An example is quoted below.

The Laluai of HUNDEMA was caught by a young man having sexual intercourse with a married woman. A conference of native mission teachers throughout the area was called and he was subjected to two ordeals of shame for his sins. The Tul Tul of the village later found out about the matter and was incensed that a Gov't appointed official should have to appear before a conference and be shamed instead of the matter being handled by his superiors in the form of District Service Officers. He openly complained against the matter and was then himself summoned to attend a conference some days walk away where he himself was subjected to public rebuke for criticising the native mission teachers.

Native mission teachers are generally above average in intelligence and because of their spiritual powers and close contact with God (in the native's mind) they are powers unto themselves throughout the area. Most of these teachers are likeable men and are always willing to help a Gov't officer. If cultivated they would have the makings of good native councillors in settling disputes providing they could forget the spiritual side of the trouble when making decisions.

Anthropological

Most natives throughout the area are tri-lingual, speaking their own language and in the north of the area the locals also speak KALASA language. In the west the people speak HUBE language as well as their own. All peoples also speak KOTIE which has been introduced by the mission.

In years gone by the forefathers of the DEDUA people inter-married throughout the HUBE and KALASA areas. The result is that clan members are throughout the three areas and the peoples are very closely linked. Inter-area marriage is popular even today and it is common when parents send their children into the care of other clan members in one of the other two areas, returning to their birthplace when they are ready to marry.

A system of "sister exchange" whereby a man who marries a woman gives his sister-in-law to his wife's clan to replace the loss of his wife, is common throughout the area.

3

Anthropological (Cont'd)

This system broke down during the war when many natives from other areas married locally, without exchanging a sister. In such cases usually a heavy bride-price was requested and received. The native officials, and especially the customary leaders throughout the area say that they will not permit any more such marriages but the position rarely occurs these days except for police and an odd native there are not too many natives from other districts in the area.

Sometimes if a young man and woman wish to marry the bride price may be waived providing his first or second child or sometimes both are given into the wife's clan. These two systems seem to work favourably though the former breaks down occasionally when the woman involved wishes to marry a man of her choice. Not too many such cases come to the notice of District Services officers however, probably because public opinion in the village eventually makes the girl change her mind.

The MEGABA villages which is the collective name given to the coastal villages and the villages of HUDEWA and BUTENKA, which are situated in the lower slopes of the mountain ranges, are an entirely separate linguistic group but are patrolled in conjunction with the DEBUA area because of the small individual size of each area. Even before the advent of the white man these two areas were always at peace with one another, probably because the MEGABA people control access to the coast so far as the DEBUA area is concerned. Not much inter-marrying occurs between the two areas, however.

Fighting.

In days gone by all fighting was done with bows and arrows. The spear as a weapon was practically unknown. It is gathered from information that the natives of this area and others were not in the habit of engaging in close quarter battle as were our own ancestors, who were armed with swords etc.

If a young man was killed in a fight then his body was left until his relatives could bury it. If however a man renowned for his fighting prowess was killed then he was carried away to the village of the victors and there he was butchered, cooked and eaten by the members of that village who were also renowned for their fighting prowess. Any young man who had been in the fight to make up the numbers, so to speak was not allowed to participate in this ceremonial cannibalism though it was the custom of those renowned for their fighting prowess to give parts of the cooked body to some of the young men so that they would inherit the fighting prowess of the deceased.

All this ceremonial cannibalism took place in the village "HAUVE TAMBARAN", or men's house and no women were allowed within the precincts of these houses under fear of death.

Map.

The map used on the patrol was the standard 4 miles to 1 inch, Las No. 2034.

All village sites on the map can only be considered to be highly inaccurate and as the map has no contour marks etc, and is not very detailed as to terrain the villages as marked on the writer's map can only be considered to be in their approximate positions, as there was no way of checking position from known fixed points. Tracks as marked can also be regarded as inaccurate on the map itself though the writer has shown a reasonably accurate patrol route on his map. Many of the native villages are constantly changing their positions and it is therefore useless to expect any accuracy in mapping same.

The 4 miles to 1 inch map that is used as standard by the District Services Dept. is in most cases highly accurate but in areas such as the DEBUA and others there are much better 1 inch to 1 mile Army maps that are very accurate, and have much more detail on them which is useful for finding positions. With no detail this is well nigh impossible.

(2)

Conclusion.

Mention must be made of a particularly severe earth tremor which occurred at 0705 hours on the morning of the Sunday 18th February.

The tremor lasted about a minute and a half but at its extreme severity it was almost impossible to stand up unaided. The writer hung on to one of the posts supporting the rest house and most of the police did the same in the police house.

The tremor occurred at NASHU village, or at least while the patrol was in the village and local natives say it was the worst they had ever felt. The rest house is situated on the extreme edge of a mountain spur and the writer was under the impression that there was a good possibility that the edge of the spur may have been shaken off into the valley about 2000 feet below. Later in the patrol some patches of cliff face were seen some hundreds of feet wide and dropping nearly to the floor of the valley, that had dropped away and left a straight wall.

J. D. Martin

J. D. Martin
C/Patrol Officer
Finschhafen

(1)

REPORT ON POLICE ACCOMPANYING PATROL

Reg. No. 3462 I/Cpl WARAMUJI

An excellent N.C.O. in all respects. Has expressed a desire that on completion of his leave that he be allowed to do a refresher course at SOGRI to catch up on training missed during the war. This N.C.O. has been the detachment leader on all the writer's patrols and is held in high esteem by the writer. It is recommended that he be promoted Corporal if a vacancy occurs.

3593
Reg. No. ~~6232~~ Const BURDITRA.

A good all round policeman. Completely trustworthy and excellent in handling bush natives.

Reg. No. 6131. Const AGORAWYA.

An excellent policeman who should make a good N.C.O. Completely reliable.

Reg. No. 6604 Const. NUNUWUAK.

A good policeman but because of his lack of experience needs watching. Had to be reprimanded on one occasion. Should be an excellent policeman with more experience. Has a good sense of humour which is an asset in handling semi-sophisticated natives.

Reg. No. 6599 Const KURENARA

A good all round policeman who can be trusted to perform any duty.

The above detachment of police with the exception of Const NUNUWUAK have been with the writer on all his patrols in the Sub District over a period of eighteen months. All are a credit to the police force and to themselves. In the writer's opinion they are the pick of the police on the station.

I/Cpl. WARAMUJI in particular is a loyal and trustworthy policeman who has had experience in areas practically uncontrolled as well as the normal patrol duties. His presence on a patrol is an asset as he has an uncanny knack for winning the confidence of other natives and is a good source of ready information as to trouble in the area. If possible it is certainly recommended that he be promoted to Corporal's rank in the near future.

J. J. Martin
J. J. Martin
Patrol Officer

2

13

- TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA -

FILR. 30/4.

Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFFEN, T.N.G.
10/3/51.

The District Commissioner,
District of Meroke,
Headquarters,
LAE, T.N.G.

- PATROL REPORT - FINSCHHAFFEN F1/51 DEDUA

SUB-DIVISION.

Attached hereto please find the eponymous report by
Mr. J.D. Martin.

Native Affairs.

The situation regarding Government officials and mission teachers is more or less common throughout the area. One of the biggest factors which has contributed to this state of affairs was the creation of pseudo village councils without any supervision whatsoever about three years ago.

The only result achieved by these councils has been to take away any power which the village official might have had and to split it up amongst a number of councillors each of whom endeavour to usurp as much power as they can. As the Natives say, "Now we have a number of bosses whereas before we only had one." It is the supreme example of the indiscriminate creation of village councils en masse and the resultant pitfalls if left without strict supervision.

Measures are being taken to arrest the present trend but it will entail frequent and thorough patrolling for some time to achieve any marked effect. Whether the staff will be available for this is a matter for conjecture. The area is also at the critical stage when frequent changes of A.D.O.'s does not help the situation.

Regarding the alleged illegal "holding of courts" by mission teachers etc. this matter is being thoroughly investigated.

The opening of another post is not recommended at present or for some time to come but I concur with Mr. Martin that much more frequent patrolling is a necessity.

Re the immorality of the local women, on the surface I wouldn't say that it was any more marked than elsewhere, however I would prepare to withhold judgement until I am better informed.

Medical.

Extract to Medical Officer Finschhafen.

Education.

Extract to O.I.C. Education Dreger.

Villages & Village Officials.

TOTURAN of LAKO. Considered by the writer to be ideal material to assist in the establishment of a permanent village council at a later date.

The writer is adverse to village officials holding any mission appointments which would tempt them to abuse their official powers by using same to further the interest of the mission. Any official accepting a position such as the native KIUKA, is rumoured to have been offered, will be suspended from office and immediate recommendation made for his removal from office.

Copy of report on Police to O.I.C. Police Finschhafen.

Mr. Martin is to be congratulated on the conciseness of his report and it only by such sympathetic and routine patrolling that any marked results in an area like this will be achieved.



(D.J. Parrish.)

ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER.

14 30/9/79 ✓
TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.



DS.

District of Morobe,
Headquarters,
LAE. T.N.G.

13th March, 1951.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

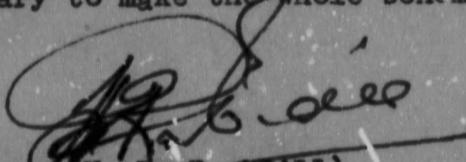
PATROL REPORT - FINSCHHAFEN No.1 - 1951.

Attached are copies of the abovementioned Patrol Report submitted by Patrol Officer Martin, together with covering comments by the A.D.O., Finschhafen.

This was a well conducted patrol covering an area which appears to have been neglected since the war. This neglect is surprising in view of the fact that none of the villages are any great distance from the main centre at Finschhafen. Staff permitting, it is hoped to carry out more regular patrols in the future. This will be the only means of restoring Government influence where all affairs seem to be run almost entirely by the Mission. The Patrol Officer seems to feel that harm is being done by the conduct of the Native Missionaries, but I do not agree. In most cases it is better for village sanctions to be applied where breaches of tribal law occurs, and minor offences are committed. These sanctions are usually of more effect in making the natives live an orderly life than the systems of fines and imprisonments. As the natives become more sophisticated and less superstitious I consider the influence of the Native Mission Teachers will wane, but the groundwork will be laid for eventual establishment of Village Councils. It is admitted that while we have poorly trained Native Mission Teachers there will always be a certain amount of illegal actions performed by such natives, but taken all in all no great harm is being done.

It is pleasing to read of the good work of the Native Medical Assistants, but I would like to see a patrol by a European Medical Assistant which would give the advice and encouragement so necessary to make the whole scheme completely satisfactory.

ENCS.


(H. L. R. NIALL)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

18
329/79
PHD.18-4-10-0200.



9th July, 1951.

Mr. J.D. Martin,
Cadet Patrol Officer,
FINSCHAFEL.

Dear Mr. Martin,

Your Director has forwarded to me an extract from your Patrol Report FI/51 DEDUA, 10th March 1951. I wish to thank you for the remarks concerning RATAS of MASA and WINAS of ZUNZIMAU. Such comments are not only most helpful but most encouraging. For very many reasons I believe the establishment of Native Medical Assistants in their own villages will give us the greatest possible advance in bringing health to the people in the right place - the village. Further, on financial grounds it would be impossible to put a continuous service by Europeans within the reach of all persons, hence we are more than ever dependent on the N.M.A. to widen the scope of our functions. I agree he must be well trained (mainly to do no harm) and also well supervised.

Should ever you feel disposed to comment even adversely on the activities of these people, I will readily accept it.

Yours, faithfully,

Director

J.T. GUNTHER,
Director of Public Health.

Copy: D.D.S.N.A.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

19
36/9/79
✓



In Reply
Please Quote

No.

Popondetta,
1st August, 1951

Director of District Services,
PORT MORESBY.

EARTH TREMOR REPORT.

Acknowledgement is made of your memorandum 30.9.79
of 28 June '51.

Information of this nature is of special assistance
in interpreting seismic reports throughout the Territory. It
would be appreciated if all relevant information from Patrol
Reports could be referred to me.

The tremor occurring at 0707 hrs on 8th Feb. originated
from a centre $7.2^{\circ}\text{S } 145.9^{\circ}\text{E}$ at a depth of 130 kilometres.

The tremor is a normal tectonic type associated with
crustal adjustments in this region. It is not considered indicative
of potential volcanic activity.

AKED
10/2

G.A. Taylor
(G.A. Taylor)

P/19
1/9/51

15
30-9-79.

AD
WORK

28th June, 1951.

District Commissioner,
MORCOTE DISTRICT, LAM.

REAR REPORT NO. 1 OF 1951: FINSCHUAPAL.

A well-written report, setting out details.

As you will know, the Mission influence is extremely strong in the area, and has been for very many years.

More patrols, whenever possible, should help us to take a fuller part in the lives of these people.

I think it unwise to start councils unless we have some person experienced in these matters to remain in the area and give them guidance until they are ready to stand alone.

Mr. Martin has given a very clear picture of the area.

Items of interest to other Departments have been passed to those concerned.

JAR
W.P. (A.A. ROBERTS),
ACTING DIRECTOR

99

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DS. 30-1-5.

District of Morobe,
Headquarters,
LAE. T.N.G.

20th December, 1950.

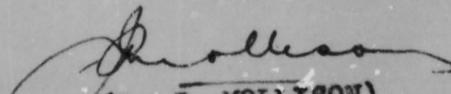
The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

REPORT OF PATROL TO THE SIASSI GROUP
OF ISLANDS BY J.D. MARTIN, CADET PATROL
OFFICER - FINSCHHAFEN REPORT - 16/50.

Three copies of this report are forwarded
together with the comments of the Assistant District
Officer, Finschhafen.

The native people on this group of Islands
would benefit from more frequent District Service and
Medical Patrols. They are at a stage when experienced
advice and guidance is most necessary.

The grand work of the Lutheran Mission Nursing
Sister mentioned in the paragraph concerning Health merits
high praise and the active co-operation of Administration
Officers when in the area.


(P. J. MOLLISON)
Acting DISTRICT OFFICER.

ENC.



PATROL MAP

--- ROUTE.

DEDUA PATROL F/51

1 INCH = 4 MILES

Quanta Pk



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Moresby (Huscaphen) Report No. 4 of 50/51

Patrol Conducted by R. H. Bamford C.P.O.

Area Patrolled Kalasa subdivision

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 11/8/50 to 4/9/50

Number of Days 28

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical/...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Census and new village books, Routine administration, War damage compensation

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

TERRITORY OF PAFUA-NEW GUINEA.

9

PATROL REPORT.

Patrol Report No. F4/50.

Report of patrol to KALASA area.

Patrol Conducted by.....R.H.BAMFORD, Cdt Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled.....KALASA Sub-division, FINSCHHAFEN, Sub-District.

Objects of Patrol

1. Revision of Census and compilation of new Village Books.
2. Routine Administration.
3. Payment of War Damage Compensation.

Duration of Patrol.....11/8/50 - 4/9/50. -- 25 days.

Personnel Accompanying: R.P.C-N.G.P.F. Corporal.....1.
Constables.....6.
Native Medical Orderly.....1/
Carriers - Village to village.

Map Reference:..... 2034 LAE 4 miles - 1 inch.

@@

8

INTRODUCTION:

The KALASA sub-division, rising from the coast, is situated roughly 28 miles north-west of Finschhafen and covers a map area of approximately 160 square miles consisting mainly of kunai covered coral terraces rising to the Cromwell Ranges. The area forms a rough rectangle running north-west and south-east, and is bounded by the TEWAE River in the south-east, the DALLMAN River in the north-west and the Cromwell Range in the south-west.

The area was last patrolled during February, 1949, by Mr. R. A. Webb, Patrol Officer who was accompanied on this occasion by Mr. R. A. Lansdowne, European Medical Assistant. Since this time there have been no further medical patrols.

There is a total population of 5761 natives and 2 Europeans; the latter being the resident missionary and his wife.

DAIRY:

- 11.8.50. Departed Dreger Harbour per M/V "Csprey" for SIALUM (L)N3909 at 6.30am, arriving there at 12.30pm. Lined and inspected village in the afternoon and stayed overnight. Weather: fine and hot.
- 12.8.50. Departed SIALUM at 7.40am southwards along the coast to KWAMKWAM (L)N4106 arriving at 8.35am. Because the luluai had proceeded to Lae taking the village book with him, it was decided to line this village on completion of the patrol. After village inspection the patrol continued on to NUZEN at (L)N4303 arriving there at 9.40am. Lined village and also KEBURUM. Although the two villages wish to amalgamate it was doubtful whether they would and separate village books were issued. Departed NUZEN at noon along the coast to KANOMI ((L)S4794) inspecting NANDA (L)S4797 en route. Arrived KANOMI 1.45pm and lined this village and NANLA. Heard native complaint. Departed KANOMI at 5.00pm arriving at KANZARUA (L)S4893 5.45pm. Overnight at KANZARUA. Weather: fine and hot.
- 13.8.50. Lined and inspected KANZARUA during the forenoon. Departed at 12.20pm inland and up an easy kunai slope to SAMBE (L)S4691 (2400 ft) arriving there at 2.55pm. Inspected village in the afternoon, but due to rain was unable to line the village. Overnight. Weather: Overcast in the morning leading to rain in the afternoon and evening.
- 14.8.50. Lined SAMBE early morning and departed at 9.15am up an easy slope through rain forest to RIRIWO (L)S4290 (3100 ft) arriving there at 10.00am. Lined village. Departed at 2.00pm up further easy slope to ORARAKO (L)S3889 (5300 ft) arriving there at 4pm. Overnight. Weather: fair morning with scattered showers during afternoon.
- 15.8.50. At ORARAKO. Lined village and also nearby villages of SIWEA (L)S3887, REBAFU (L)S3787 and KUNDEPAKO (L)S3989. Constable and N.M.O. despatched to SIWEA and KUNDEPAKO to inspect. Overnight at ORARAKO. Weather: overcast.
- 16.8.50. Departed ORARAKO at 7.30am, traversed a steep-sided gully and arrived at ZANKOA (L)S4193 (5900 ft) at 8.40am, inspecting REBAFU en route. Lined and inspected village. Departed ZANKOA at noon along good short road to ZAKUBEP (L)S4194 (5800 ft) arriving at 12.30pm. Lined and inspected village. Departed at 4.00pm descending slight grade to GERUP (L)S4195 (5600 ft) arriving at 4.30pm. Overnight. Weather: overcast.
- 17.8.50. Lined and inspected GERUP early morning and departed at 10am down further slight grade to KARAKO (L)S4495 (4600). Lined nearby villages SAMEP (L)S4595, GA (L)S4534 and MELAWA (L)S4497. Overnight at KARAKO. Weather: overcast.

DAIKY (cont):

- 18.8.50. At KARAKO and lined village early morning. GA and SAKEP inspected. A conference of all south KALASA village officials was called in the afternoon to discuss native affairs and village matters. Overnight at KARAKO. Weather; overcast with midday showers.
- 19.8.50. Departed KARAKO at 7.15am and descended the steep mountainside mostly kunai covered, to RUA (L)S3999 (2200 ft) inspecting MEIAWA and TUNGE (L)S4198 en route. Arrived RUA at 9.20am. Lined RUA, TUNGE and SOWENG (L)N3900. Departed RUA at 3.00pm and descended hot kunai slope to KIP (L)S3499 (1900 ft) inspecting SOWENG and BAKON (L)N3800 en route. Overnight at KIP. Weather; fine and hot with gusty sou'easterly.
- 20.8.50. At KIP. Weather; as above.
- 21.8.50. At KIP. Lined villages BAKON, KIP and BIUNGEN. Departed KIP at 3.30pm traversed the hot kunai plain to KALASA mission station (L)N3603 (1700 ft) inspecting BIUNGEN en route. Arrived at KALASA 4.55pm. Weather; as above.
- 22.8.50. Departed KALASA at 8.00am for KAUNKEO (L)N3804 arriving there at 8.30am. Lined village. Departed KAUNKEO (1600 ft) and returned to KALASA for the night. Weather; as above.
- 23.8.50. Departed KALASA at 8.00am for KUKUYA (L)N3403 (1700 ft) arriving there at 8.35am. Lined and inspected village. Departed at 3.30pm and returned to KALASA at 4.00pm. Weather; fair and wind had abated to some extent.
- 24.8.50. Departed KALASA 8.15am for WETNA (L)N3303 (1800 ft) arriving at 8.50am. Lined and inspected village. Departed WETNA at 11.00am for SIKIKIA (L)N3102 (1600 ft) inspecting hamlet BUNLUNA en route. Arrived SIKIKIA at noon. Lined village in afternoon. Overnight. Weather; fair.
- 25.8.50. Constable despatched to Finschhafen with C.N.A. case. Departed SIKIKIA at 9.25am, arriving PAUKWANGA (L)N2706 (1800 ft) at 10.15am. Lined village. Departed PAUKWANGA at noon and ascended steeply to GITUKIA (L)N2608 (2400 ft) arriving there at 12.35pm. Lined this village and BWAMBI (L)N2509 in the afternoon. Overnight GITUKIA. Weather; fine.
- 26.8.50. Departed GITUKIA at 7.45am for KINALAKNA (L)N2311 (1500 ft) inspecting BWAMBI and EZANKO (L)N2409 en route. Lined EZANKO and KINALAKNA. Overnight KINALAKNA. Weather; fair.
- 27.8.50. At KINALAKNA. Weather fair with gusty sou'easterly.
- 28.8.50. Departed KINALAKNA at 8.30am and descended to the coast, arriving at KELANOA (SIO) (L)N2918) 10.15am. Awaiting War Damage Claimants from KUMUKIO.
Overnight
- 29.8.50. Departed KELANOA southwards along the coast at 8.00am for SIALUM, arriving there at 10.45am. Natives made repairs to village under police supervision. Overnight. Weather; above.
- 30.8.50. Departed SIALUM at 7.30am to observe and supervise the final dissolution of BUNBUNA hamlet. Overnight at KALASA.
- 31.8.50. Departed KALASA at 9.30am and returned to SIALUM.
- 1.9.50. At SIALUM awaiting workboat for return to Finschhafen. Weather; fine but with sou'east gale.
- 2.9.50. Departed SIALUM 4.30am along coast to WANDOKAI arriving there 2.30pm. Weather; heavy rain all day.
- 3.9.50. Departed WANDOKAI 8.30am for BONGA. MASAWENG river delayed patrol 2 hours. Weather; Heavy rain which eased off afternoon.
- 4.9.50. Departed BONGA at 7.30am for KATIRA where patrol was transported to Finschhafen by truck.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

The KALASA natives are an intelligent and happy people, and the War and the subsequent Cargo Cult have left no evident mark on them.

The Cargo Cult, which was not universally accepted by the KALASA people, disappeared in 1947 when the promised wealth did not eventuate. There is no evidence of Cargo Cult activity at the present time and no outbreak is anticipated.

With few exceptions, villages were clean and orderly. The notable exceptions were BUNBUNA, hamlet of SIKIKIA, and SIALUM village. BUNBUNA was found in a filthy and overcrowded condition and no trouble had been taken to construct latrines. The occupants were told to evacuate, half to SIKIKIA and half to WETNA, and were given a week to destroy the hamlet and begin work on their new houses. The hamlet was again inspected six days later, and it was gratifying to see how quickly this work had been carried out without police supervision.

SIALUM village was found in a wind-battered condition when the patrol first arrived. Three weeks later, little rehabilitation work had been done owing to equinoctial gales. The debris from broken houses was cleared under police supervision, and the people were given strict instructions to carry out repairs immediately the winds abated.

Community work is carried out on Mondays and Fridays under the supervision of the Village Officials. Sunday is devoted to the Mission and resting, and the remaining days are devoted to work in the gardens. The routine meets with general approval.

Personal cleanliness is a putative daily chore, however, in the southern upland sector of the area where water is not easily accessible and temperatures are cool, it is suspected that washing is merely a rite to be fulfilled on the arrival of a Visiting Officer.

A complaint was received from the luluai of SIALUM that the young women of the village were refusing to marry, and because the reasons could not be established, it is assumed that perhaps the women are sophisticated enough to object to marrying the men chosen for them by their parents or elders and who are not their personal choice.

Although it is realised that "arranged" marriages play an important part in the native way of life, it is also realised that where such marriages are incompatible, they will give rise to adultery and marital unfaithfulness, especially in this semi-sophisticated area. Furthermore, they sometimes lead to the union of youngsters and aged.

Conferences were held with Village Officials and native missionaries to discourage those marriages deemed incompatible.

@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@

5

AGRICULTURE:

The KALASA area rises from a narrow fertile coastal strip, up four coral shelves to a wide fertile kunai covered plain, about 2000 feet above sealevel, backed by the forest-clad Cromwell Range rising to a height of approximately 5000 feet.

Because of the unfertile nature of the coral shelves, the coastal natives are forced to cultivate their narrow coastal strip intensively. The staples here are yams and sweet potatoes supplemented by coconuts, bananas, native cabbage and onion. It was noticed that good and extensive use was made of ash manure.

The people of the upper kunai plain produce a greater variety of food which is cultivated on the slopes of the Cromwell Range and to a lesser degree on the plain.

Apart from taro, kaukau, yams, bananas and pitpit, many products for European consumption (e.g. potato, German cabbage, bean, onion and celery) are also cultivated. However, due to transport difficulties, none of these products is brought to Finschhafen for sale.

Annual crops such as taro, yam and pitpit are planted during August/September and are reaped from January to May. Those tuberous products grown over and above immediate requirements are placed back in the soil and periodic checks are made to keep them edible until required for consumption.

Chinese taro, sweet potato, bananas and other perennials are planted and reaped all year round to supplement the annual food supply.

Gardens are planted on the rotary system the fallow period being 2/3 years. On the coast, however, the period may only be six months.

Tobacco is cultivated on the coast and in the up-lands in sufficient quantities to meet the natives' requirements. The leaf is of good quality and has an average width of ten inches. It was noticed that native tobacco was preferred to the commercial twist.

Betelnut is accessible to all and is preferred to the morata fruit as a stimulant.

Fish and Livestock:

Fish play an important role in the diet of the coastal natives and are caught with nets made of native string.

A great effort has been made by the people to breed pigs, and those seen by the patrol appeared well-nourished and healthy. Because of this ready meat supply, not much trouble is taken to hunt the indigenous fauna for food.

Pre-war the mission distributed many sheep, goats and cattle throughout the area but unfortunately most of these were killed during the hostilities. At present, apart from the nine Java sheep owned by the Resident Missionary, six Java sheep were seen at KARAKO village and a young pair of cattle at ORAKAKO village. It is believed that the latter were brought in from the adjoining KOTTE sub-division. The natives were urged to breed these, particularly the cattle for their dairy value, with the object of distributing them throughout the area. To this the natives readily agreed.

Poultry is plentiful and reasonable care is taken to prevent hawks and bushrats destroying the chickens and eggs.

Cash Crops:

There appears to be a noticeable lack of enthusiasm regarding the cultivation of crops for profit which is not understood.

Pre-war,

(4)

AGRICULTURE:

Cash Crops(cont):

Pre-war, coffee was distributed throughout the upper sectors of the KALASA area, however, little has been done regarding the cultivation post-war, and many coffee groves remain uncleared. The natives were urged to start production immediately, and it can only be hoped that they will. The people are already aware of the market value of coffee, but to date this has been little incentive.

It was pleasing to learn that the natives of SJAJUM have now exported their first post-war shipment of dried copra to Finschhafen. The copra was shipped and received by the Lutheran Mission. Incentive to keep up production will no doubt be strengthened as it is believed that this first shipment realized over £100 for the village.

Although other coastal villages maintain coconut groves, due to the lack of shipping anchorages, it remains impossible for them to market their copra.

MEDICAL:

Health throughout the sub-division was found to be quite good, and at present the area is free from epidemics.

Five cases of suspected measles were sent to P.H.D. Finschhafen for hospitalization and treatment, however, it was found out later that all these cases were in the final stage of complete recovery. No other cases were sent in for hospitalisation.

Most villages carried several cases of tropical ulcers and few yaws. These were given NAB injections by the patrol, and subsequent treatment was given at the Mission Station and at the Medical Aid Post at NANDA.

The Aid Post at NANDA was established in January 1950, in the charge of a Native Medical Orderly sent out from P.H.D. Finschhafen. The Aid Post was inspected and found to be clean and orderly and, it appears, quite popular.

Medical tultuls as a whole, seemed quite keen about their job, but, as the majority of them received their training some time ago during ANGAU times, it is felt necessary that they undergo re-orientation courses as soon as possible. P.H.D. Finschhafen was approached in this regard and it was agreed that the Medical tultuls would receive these courses when they reported on the next occasion.

Native Medical Orderly OISA who accompanied the patrol, did competent and creditable service and showed a clean and smart appearance at all times.

EDUCATION:

The education of the natives of this sub-division has been the responsibility of the Lutheran Mission entirely.

Primary schooling is conducted in the villages by accredited native Mission teachers in conjunction with religious training. The more advanced students who wish to carry on their studies, attend school at the KALASA Mission Station.

All classes are conducted in the KOTTE tongue and the reading covers many items of interest to the natives (e.g. The beginnings of the world, the manufacture of tinned meat, the making of cloth, etcetera.)

The Resident Missionary conducts an English class at the Mission Station which is attended at present by twentyone students. One lesson was attended and the progress of these first year students was much better than was expected.

3

EDUCATION(cont):

All text books and stationery must be bought by the natives, and it is pleasing to note that this lack of the usual philanthropy has not dampened the natives' incentive to learn.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Roads throughout the area are quite good and only little maintenance is required.

There are no bridges in the area as all streams are easily fordable.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

The majority of Village Officials, although apparently keen about their positions, lacked initiative, and showed reluctance in bringing the village troubles to the patrol. Many of the village troubles were brought to the notice of the patrol by the Paramount luluai of the area who accompanied the patrol.

Paramount luluai DOWEM, who has received much favourable criticism from previous Visiting Officers, is doing a good job, and is highly respected throughout the area.

The old luluai of KARAKO village, ZEVANG wished to retire for reasons of old age, and native SOAKI was appointed in his place on probation and subject to the approval of the A.D.O. Finschhafen.

It was decided that the probaticary luluai of KIP, YOWANG was incompetent and incapable of carrying out the duties required of his Office, and was replaced by the old tultul KAMUNG, on probation. The villagers of KIP were asked to inform the next patrol of their choice for the office of tultul. There appears to be little Village Official material in this village.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

A total amount of £655-1-0, was paid out to Claimants, and it is advised that all claims for this sub-division are now finalised.

CENSUS:

The new Village Books were opened for every village and census figures were revised and entered therein.

A list of census figures for the individual villages will be found attached.

MISSIONS:

Mission activity for long has been a powerful influence in the native community; to what extent, can be judged by the fact that only mission celebrated marriages are legal in the eyes of the people.

Mission activity is controlled from the Luthrean Mission Station at KALASA in the charge of Rev. C.L. Schneker of the American Lutheran Mission, and native pastors - mostly local natives - are sent out from here after completing their training to the different villages.

The presence of the native missionaries in the villages causes no friction with the Village Officials, the former apparently conforming with the village routine and restricting their authority to church matters only.

2

ANTHROPOLOGY:

Marriage and Divorce:

It is permissible for the young people to marry when they have physically matured, however due to economic reasons marriage is usually deferred until they reach their late teens or early twenties.

Usually the young man decides on his fancy and informs his parents who will contact the young girl's parents regarding the bride-price. On occasions, when a union is considered necessary by the elders and parents, the young man may not have the privilege of choosing for himself. When the bride-price has been settled, there is usually a short period before the marriage in which the young man finalises his domestic arrangements.

The girls are courted rather heavily apparently, as most have experienced sexual intercourse before marriage. Although pre-marital intercourse is not regarded as social misbehaviour by the natives, many like to affect mild disapproval for the sake of appearance.

Marriage is solemnized by the Mission, and the patrol was informed that marriage by native custom is no longer recognised.

Polygamy is rare. Only two cases were noticed in the area.

Divorce before the birth of children is permissible, but after, it is considered unthinkable, although four divorces after children were born were noticed by the patrol.

Brideprice consists of cash, livestock and articles of native origin, however it should not be restricted to only one of these items. If the relatives of the young man are poor, arrangements may be made whereby the bride's relatives receive the guardianship of the first born child or the first male or female child. It may also be arranged that the groom gives his sister for marriage to one of his wife's male relatives.

Language:

The KALASA sub-division contains only one linguistic group, the language being ONO. The people also speak the KOTTE tongue and the majority of the men speak the pidjin.

Clothing:

Although the majority of the people possess lavalavas, it was noticed that some of the women still preferred the "grass skirt", and some of the men still changed to the bark loin cloth for sing-sings. Despite the Mission influence the women prefer to go bare topped and do not affect the Mother Hubbard frocking.

Inheritance:

Inheritance is passed through the male and because land ownership is involved, marriage is patrilocal.

@@@@@ @@@@@@ @@@@@@

(1)

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF THE NATIVE CONSTABULARY ACCOMPANYING PATROL

Reg. No.

3263 Cpl. NINGIS A good N.C.O., who has good control over his subordinates and has their respect. Displayed initiative and cheerful efficiency at all times.

6122 Const. JORA A diligent fellow who knows his job.

2161 " MILIOM His rather vague appearance is deceptive. Is keen and capable and a good "bush-man".

6104 " MURUK A good constable.

3342 " WIO A good constable, but displays little authority.

3599 " KOLINARA A good man. Cheerful and obedient at all times.

5059 " ZOWA A good constable.

6604 " NUNU A good police material. Smart, and has good bearing.

@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@



KALASA PATROL F.4/50.

2034 LAE 4m - lin

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30/9/65
11



DS. 30-1-5.

District of Morobe,
Headquarters,
LAE. T.N.G.

19th September, 1950.

The Director,
Department of District Services,
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT No. F4 - 1950-1951.

Attached please find copies of a Patrol Report submitted by Cadet Patrol Officer Bamford, covering a patrol of the Kalasa Area of the Finschhafen Sub-District. The patrol was a routine one and calls for no special comment.

It is the District policy to endeavour as far as possible to finalise War Damage Claims, area by area. It will be seen that this area is now completed and we will not accept any further claims from these people.

Due to shortage of staff it will only be possible to maintain an Officer at Wasu Patrol Post for 2 or 3 months at a time, and we thus may lose some contact with these people, but when more staff are available Wasu will be manned all the time.

The natives seem to have quite recovered from the effects of the war, during which they suffered very badly.

I wrote a few days ago regarding the proposed changes in native marriage laws. From this report it will be seen that Mission teaching is having the effect desired by the Mission, and no doubt this effect will increase as time goes on. I would prefer to see any changes occur in this manner rather than by legal processes.

[Handwritten Signature]
(H. L. R. NIALL)
DISTRICT OFFICER.

*Mr Roberts
Note the number
of Police taken on patrol*

*Director
This morning on the way to the office I counted seven native police working around B.P. camp. I appeared to be the only one and was scattered by the duty police.*

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA. File Patrol Reports.

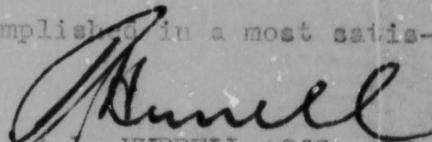
SUB-DISTRICT OFFICE,
FINSCHIAFEN.
18 September 50

The District Officer,
Headquarters Morobe District.
~~XXXXXXXXXXXX~~ LAE. T.N.G.

18 SEP 1950

SUBJECT. FINSCHIAFEN PATROL REPORT F.4/50 Cdct. P.C. BAMFORD.

1. This patrol was for two purposes : a. The requirements of the area. b. To satisfy myself as to the ability of the officer concerned.
2. I am very pleased at the enthusiastic and efficient attitude of the officer. The patrol was effectively completed and, as is illustrated by the report, done in an efficient manner.
3. This completes the KALASSA area for War Indemnity. It is only a beginning but at least one patrol area is written off.
4. I agree with Mr. Bamford in educating the natives to try to arrange only marriages where they are agreeable to both parties. However I consider it dangerous to act too quickly. I find it hard to believe that marriages by native custom are looked upon as illegal - or as Mr. Bamford puts it 'unrecognised'. It has to be remembered that he was on the spot and made recent investigations but I would like to have a check made before accepting it. It would be necessary to actually check a cross section of the recent marriages as to where they first married rather than discuss the matter generally. It must also be kept in mind and natives educated to understand that marriages are legal without the accompanying mission marriage. It is good to see the regard for the mission who undoubtedly do excellent work in the area but these natives cannot have reached the stage where Mission teaching so fully supplants native custom.
6. The objects of the patrol were accomplished in a most satisfactory manner.


A. L. HURRELL ACTG. ADO.
FINSCHIAFEN.

Amount
Returned
to Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Morobe (Finschhafen) Report No. 5 of 50/51

Patrol Conducted by G. J. Martin C.P.O.

Area Patrolled Sube Subdivision

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 6/9/50 to 26/9/50

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical/...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Investigate air-rop sites, payment of war damage claims, investigate Cargo Cult, encourage road maintenance, route of inspection.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

TERRITORY OF PAFUA AND NEW GUINEA.

15

Patrol Report No. F 5/50 Report of Patrol to HUBE area.

Patrol conducted by. J.D. Martin (Cdt. Patrol Officer.)

Area Patrolled. HUBE Sub Division - Finschhafen Sub District

Objects of Patrol.

1. Investigation of existing and potential airstrip sites.
2. Payment of outstanding War Damage Claims.
3. Investigation of any "Cargo Cult" activities in area.
4. To encourage natives to maintain Satelburg-Finschhafen road.
5. Routine Administration.

Duration of Patrol. 6/9/50 to 26/9/50..... 21 days.

Personnel accompanying.

<u>N.G.P.F.</u>	1 L/Corporal 4 Constables
<u>P.H.D.</u>	1 Native Medical Assistant.
<u>Carriers.</u>	As required.

Map reference. Lae 2034 4 miles to 1 inch.

INTRODUCTION.

14

All objects of the Patrol were achieved. The last District Services Patrol to the area was carried out by Mr. R.H. Bamford, Cdt. Patrol Officer in April/May of this year. As well as Routine Administration being carried out he completed the census figures for the area.

The Sub Division has now had three District Services Patrols this year, one of which was uncompleted by the writer. The natives throughout the area seemed pleased that close attention was being paid to their area and that their welfare and general well-being was receiving close attention by Administration Officers.

A medical patrol of the area was completed by Mr. J. Crotty, Medical Assistant, in February/March of this year with resultant beneficial results to the health of the HUBE natives.

DIARY.

- 6.9.50 Departed GAGIDU per truck for NASIGALATU. Thence by foot to BUKUASIP, arriving at 1745. Remained overnight.
- 7.9.50 Road MOIKISUNG reported impassable because of heavy rain. Remained at BUKUASIP.
- 8.9.50 Departed BUKUASIP at 0830. Walked through swamp for two hours and then into mountains. Heavy rain. Some carriers exhausted. Forded two fast flowing rivers. Arrived MOIKISUNG 1415.
- 9.9.50 Heavy rain and unable to procure carriers. Limited population throughout this section of MAPE area. Remained overnight.
- 10.9.50 Departed MOIKISUNG 0715. Arrived SAMBEANG 1115. Bridge across MONGI river reported washed away. Requested that natives collect vine to repair bridge. Remained overnight.
- 11.9.50 Bridge repaired late afternoon. Checked position of same on map. Reference 340540 correct. Remained overnight.
- 12.9.50 Departed SAMBEANG 0715. Arrived WAMUKI 1330. Road good. This is first HUBE village. Memorandum to A.D.O. per village M.T.T. re high percentage of sick reported in area.
- 13.9.50 Departed WAMUKI 0715. Arrived EBEBANG 1000. Village very clean. Remained overnight.
- 14.9.50 Departed EBEBANG 0715. Arrived MINDI 1215. Paid W.D.C. to WASA of this village. Claim No. M9437. £13.11.0. Village and latrines excellent. Paid 18 natives for carrying for Mr. E. Henty, District Agric. Officer who patrolled here in February last.
- 15.9.50 Departed for SATNENG village 0820. Arrived 0930. Village satisfactory in all respects. Inspected site of airstrip. Departed SATNENG 1115. Arrived MINDI 1315.
- 16.9.50 Departed MINDI 0720. Arrived OGERAMNA 1220. Inspected airstrip site. Paid W.D.C. to MAMASA of nearby village. Claim No. M9441. £1. Remained overnight.
- 17.9.50 Departed OGERAMNA 0750. Arrived MINDI 1250. Remained overnight.
- 18.9.50 Departed MINDI 0900. Arrived TUMNANG 1045. Incessant rain. Bridge across KUA river under water. Village in disgusting condition. New latrines constructed and village cleaned under supervision. Remained overnight.
- 19.9.50 Departed TUMNANG 0800. Arrived KWENZENGZENG 1150. Crossed KUA river at map reference 280680 (L)S.
- 20.9.50 Departed KWENZENGZENG 0800. Arrived ZENGURU 0835. Heard rumours of "Cargo Cult" activity in this village

DIARY. (CONT'D)

13

- 20.9.50 Departed KWENZENGZENG village 0800. Arrived ZENGURU 0835. Reports of Cargo Cult activities in this village. Inspected building being used as "English" school. Offered no comments pending further information.
- 21.9.50 Inspected three houses half hour walk from village at 0500. Certain Cargo, including rifles reported there. No results from search. Returned village 0600. Lined and addressed natives at 0730 and requested that village officials and councillors and two "English" teachers accompany me to GAGIDU to interview A.D.C. No actual Cargo Cult. Departed at 1230 and arrived PINDIU 1400. Remained overnight.
- 22.9.50 Departed PINDIU at 0800. Inspected KWEKWENDANGO and SANANANG. and returned to PINDIU at 1200. Remained overnight.
- 23.9.50 Departed PINDIU 0730. Arrived SILIMANA 1130. Road good but steep climb from MONGI river. Crossed MONGI river at map reference (L)S 330715. Village very satisfactory.
- 24.9.50 Departed SILIMANA 0715. Arrived N'YUNZAING 1045. Track steep and muddy. Leeches bad. Const. SIGUROPOI to GAGIDU. Took native KAENO into custody re Adultery and Sorcery charges.
- 25.9.50 Departed N'YUNZAING 0730. Arrived MARARUA 1400. Raining hard. Village filthy. Will recommend that hygiene asst. from P.H.D. be sent to village to supervise cleaning up and sanitation. Remained overnight.
- 26.9.50 Departed MARARUA 0715. Arrived HELDSEACH mission station 1145. Thence by truck to GAGIDU. Patrol completed.

GEOGRAPHY.

1. Topography.

The HUBE Sub Division covers a map area of approximately 300/400 sq. miles. It is bordered by the Cromwell Ranges in the North and the SARAWAGED Ranges in the West. The extreme western area from The BULUM river to the SARAWAGED/RAWLINSON Ranges is unpopulated, but is used as a hunting area by HUBE natives and natives from the adjacent areas. The HUBE natives pass through this area if they desire to go to Lae. The complete Sub Division can only be described as mountainous and thus patrolling is arduous but still pleasant.

The area is drained by the BULUM river in the west and the MONGI river in the east. The KUA river is central to the area and all three rivers combine and flow to the sea where they enter same as the BULESOM river at HANISCH harbour in the BUKAUA Sub Division of the Lae Sub District.

2. Climatic.

The wet season stretches from March/April to August/September but the patrol encountered only scattered rain during the day on occasions and some heavy rain on some nights. This made walking conditions much more pleasant than if the patrol had been carried out in extremely wet weather. Throughout the patrol the nights and late afternoons were extremely cold and warm clothing and fires were used when the patrol was static.

12

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

Throughout the area friction exists between Government appointed village officials and native mission teachers. All officials encountered brought the problem forward to the writer and asked for advice and guidance. The problem has existed for some considerable time and of later months it has resulted in constant bickering between both parties. The main differences of opinion occur between native customary habit and mission policy, as interpreted by the native mission teachers.

Many natives throughout the area desire to have more than one wife and this is strictly against mission policy. Numerous instances have occurred where natives have approached the village officials and stated their desire to procure a second or third wife. The officials agree to the proposal, realising that there is no legal bar to such practise and the native involved goes ahead and marries his second or third wife. The native missionary attached to the village is in complete disagreement with the arrangement and a clash occurs between him and the officials and in many cases the villagers side with the mission teacher. The native mission teachers refuse to baptise the children of both the officials who agreed to the marriage and the native involved and this is apparently considered a ~~xxx~~ great punishment in an area such as the HUBE where mission influence is so strong. Cases also occur where a young man and woman are having sexual intercourse and it is found out by the officials. Arrangements are made to bring both parties before the council where they are reprimanded and any necessary trouble is settled. These promiscuous natives are then subjected to an ordeal of shame by the native mission teacher, through his sermons and instead of the matter being quietly dropped it is kept in the public eye as an example of unfaithfulness to the Christian way of life. The Luluai of OLIGANEN village, OGERAMNA area, was involved with a woman sometime in 1946 and he is still held to ridicule by the local mission teacher and as a result has little or no control over his villagers.

The problem is one that will have to be approached with great care. The native missionaries are slowly trying to put the natives on the road to Christianity but in doing so they lose sight of the facts of human failings, which are prevalent among Europeans as well as natives. The logical answer is constant patrolling and close contact with Government appointed officials so that they will not feel that they are being neglected or that their good work goes unnoticed. There is a native mission teacher in all villages and the European missionaries constantly patrol so that the village natives have the mission influence all the year round while in most cases a Government officer passes through perhaps once a year with only an overnight stay in any one village.

The writer made a practise of addressing the officials of the villages and the native mission teacher, explaining tactfully the work of all concerned and pointing out that the mission teacher was mainly concerned with the spiritual well being of his village while the officials were there to represent their village in all matters connected with Government work and to help settle amicably any minor problems that arise in the village. Questions were invited as the talks were quite informal and I was surprised at the response of both mission teachers and officials once the initial shyness had passed. Many points were raised and in all cases these were settled by general discussion, to the apparent contentment of all concerned. It was very pleasing to see the interest shown and to have the natives give their unbiased opinions on all matters. The unofficial Paramount Luluai suggested that perhaps the Asst. District Officer and a European missionary could hold a conference attended by native mission teachers and village officials and discuss the causes of the problem. The writer can only agree with the suggestion and think that such a conference would be very beneficial to both parties, rather than have the village officials and native mission teachers bickering in their villages over petty squabbles that should not occur, but cause much ill feeling when they do occur.

Cargo Cult Investigation.

While the patrol was at OGERAMNA, rumours of an outbreak of Cargo Cult at ZENGURU village were reported. Responsible natives were contacted and interviewed as inconspicuously as was possible and eventually the names of all who were connected with the alleged outbreak were learned. Very disturbing rumours of actual "Cargo" reached the writer and at one stage I was of the opinion that perhaps the natives involved had found the results of wartime airdrops and recovered the rations, cigarettes etc. contained therein. I received rumours that the "Cargo" was actually stored in three houses adjacent to the village of ZENGURU and eventually on reaching the village and carrying out further investigation I formed the opinion that the rumours of the "Cargo" could not be ignored and accordingly searched the houses mentioned at dawn on the 21st of September. The search failed to reveal any signs of "Cargo" and ~~XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX~~ I satisfied myself that there was no foundation in the rumours but that the alleged "Cargo" had been only in the imaginations of natives from other villages that had a hazy idea of what was actually happening.

When I arrived at the village on the morning of the 20th September I displayed no knowledge that I had heard any disturbing rumours. Late in the afternoon the Luluai of the village accompanied by a young male native told me that they were trying to learn English and that they had built a school. They explained that because other natives were suspicious of their motives they had spread the word around that outside natives could not come to the village to see the school. This in itself gave the impression to other natives that something was going on that was subversive and that the villagers did not want any interference from outsiders. I later found out that one native from the village had approached the Luluai of KWENZENGZENG village and told him to build a school. The Luluai of KWENZENGZENG accordingly had a school built and later the same native came again to the village and remonstrated with him for building the school in a conspicuous place. He then told the Luluai to build the school elsewhere in the bush close to the village. The Luluai who had built the school in good faith, expecting an English teacher to arrive at any moment, became suspicious and told the native that he would not have anything to do with subversive activities of that nature and he had the school pulled down.

At about 0800 on the morning of the 21st, after I had returned from my search I lined the village and told them that it was foolish to think that any untrained native, or European for that matter could hope to teach them English and that the Administration was trying to help all natives to achieve their ambitions but that it was impracticable to send teachers to every village in the Territory and that proper schools were slowly being established for purposes of ~~technical~~ technical and other training and also that it was practically useless for full grown men to try and learn new languages and ideas when they were mature and would never be able to grasp new learning. I explained that rather than worry about themselves they should think of the future generations to come and that thorough schooling in new ideas and customs was only achieved after a long time. The villagers seemed to welcome the idea that the "English" schooling was finished and I believe that they were becoming sick and tired of having to attend classes every day and write meaningless phrases and words, when they could be devoting their time to more important matters. I brought the village officials to Sub District headquarters and the Asst. District Officer again addressed them stressing more fully the points I had mentioned to the villagers and raising many other important factors relevant to the occurrence. The officials admitted that now they had had time to consider the matter they realised they had been foolish and that they fully understood the points raised by the A.D.O and myself. They have now been returned to their village and I am of the opinion that no occurrence of this sort will happen again.

Cargo Cult Investigation. Summary.

Two young male natives named NAMOS and MOLOI returned to ZENGURU from Lae in March of this year. They successfully persuaded all the influential men in the village, i.e. the Luluai, TuTul and councillors that they must all learn English and that if they did not they would have no opportunity to ever attain the status of the white man. The Luluai gave orders for a school to be constructed and the two "teachers" held daily classes. For the first few weeks only the officials attended. Later the whole village was instructed to take the lessons and these lessons lasted from about 0700 to 1400 daily depending on other village work. I inspected the school and found it to be a wooden building, quite well constructed by native standards. A long table was in the centre of the room with European type chairs placed around it. The table was decorated with flowers and decorative shrubbery. At the end of the room a dias about six inches off the floor had been built and on it were blackboards, one of which was covered in multiplication tables which had been copied off the back of an exercise book. The other blackboard was covered in meaningless English words intermingled with some "Pidgin" English. The two native "teachers" have no knowledge of English at all but kept repeating the first five letters of the alphabet over and over again to impress me.

Once natives from other villages heard of the strange behaviour of the ZENGURU people rumors flashed back and forth and everybody reached the conclusion that the "English" school was a cover for other "Cargo Cult" activities and that the natives of ZENGURU had actually received Cargo but were not telling anybody about it as they wanted to keep it to themselves. I am of the opinion that the ZENGURU natives including the officials, had the idea that the two "teachers" had themselves received Cargo but that they were hiding it from the rest of the village. However I think that they hoped if they persevered with the English lessons the two "teachers" would let them all have some Cargo. I am also of the opinion that the two natives who started the lessons acted as a result of general frustration, jealousy of the white man's goods and an ardent desire to learn English as a means to follow in the white man's footsteps, and that possibly if the investigation had not been made an outbreak of real "Cargo Cult" may have occurred eventually.

A pleasing factor throughout the investigation was the attitude of other natives in the area. General opinion seemed to be that the ZENGURU people were acting ridiculously and it would serve them right if the Administration, in the person of the local District Service officers, punished them for their foolishness. In some villages on the rest of the patrol Luluai's approached me and requested that the officials from ZENGURU be kept from mixing and talking to the local natives as they might have a bad influence on them.

The Luluai, MONZOI of SANANANG village recently died and rumours were circulated that his wife had poisoned him. These rumours were thoroughly investigated and I came to the conclusion that he died as a result of being placed in a pool of icy cold mountain water to cool off after a bout of pneumonia, which is apparently a common practise among natives and nearly always proves fatal. The rumours were started because his wife did not go into mourning at all and remarried within two days of her husband's death. The native she married already has three wives and had been apparently committing adultery with the Luluai's wife before the Luluai died.

A native was taken into custody at N'YUNZAING village on two charges of adultery and two charges of Sorcery. He was subsequently convicted before the Court For Native Affairs at GAGIDU.

Generally the HUBE area is very settled with no serious village troubles except the usual cases of pigs trespassing into other natives gardens and other minor matters that are easily settled by the local village council. The officials are reasonably conscientious and the fact that three District Service patrols and one medical patrol as well as an Agricultural patrol

NATIVE AFFAIRS (CONT'D)

9

within the space of a few months has in my opinion had good results towards furthering Administration policies regards the general welfare of the HUBE people, and the resultant trust and confidence in towards Administration officers and their work among the native people.

AGRICULTURE.

The HUBE Sub Division is extremely rich in field-food agriculture. The European type foods grown, such as round cabbage, potatoes, beans, onions, cucumbers, citrus fruits, etc. are grown in such quantity as to be able to support large numbers of Europeans for an unlimited time. It is a great pity that the fresh market of such foodstuffs could not be exploited to the benefit of the HUBE natives. However distance and terrain is the primary drawback to any such venture as it is in many other parts of the Territory. When natives come to the station for some reason they generally bring limited quantities of potatoes. Because of the walking distance involved and the fact that they are forced to carry their own food for the trip the weight of potatoes carried is generally minute. Such items as round cabbage which are always welcomed by Europeans cannot be carried down to the station because after a few days they deteriorate badly and have to be thrown away. Some of the citrus fruits, particularly the oranges are ~~worthwhile~~ comparable to first grade citrus fruits as produced anywhere in Australia.

Beside the European type vegetables the ordinary varieties of native foodstuffs are grown. Taro is the staple diet, with Chinese Taro running a close second in popularity. There is always an abundance of the second mentioned variety available throughout the year so the natives suffer no food shortage when the seasonal taro has been finished and new crops are being planted. Beside the native foods the HUBE people are acquiring a taste for beans, cabbages and potatoes and use these to vary their diet, although these foods are not as popular as the native variety.

price

Tobacco is grown in considerable quantity and although the writer is not familiar with the requirements of tobacco growing, it is thought that HUBE tobacco would be a good grade. On occasions some was sampled in the form of cigars and I thought that the grade was as good as many cigars that are sold on the European market, quite often at very high price.

Livestock in the form of pigs was plentiful although not many pigs are seen around the actual village areas. The natives have a scheme which will be described in the section of Villages and Village Officials, whereby all pigs are put into a communal pig-run sometimes with an area of up to ten acres. These pigs are sold and the profit goes into a communal fund. In Mr. Bamford's patrol report No. F3/50 of August this year he mentions the scarcity of livestock and I think it was the fact that not many pigs are seen around the village areas that influenced him to make the remark. Poultry is plentiful and is treated in the same manner as pigs so far as being put into communal poultry-runs and being sold for communal profit. Both pigs and poultry seem to be somewhat better types than are seen in coastal villages and it is thought that semi-controlled breeding may be the reason for this. Indiscriminate breeding among any type of livestock is detrimental to the grade of livestock produced and if this indiscriminate breeding is controlled even a little among native livestock an improvement in type results.

Coffee is produced in large quantities and most villages spend a day or two per week cultivating same. In some villages however the coffee has never been cultivated and seedlings from old trees falling onto the ground produce new trees over the years and the resultant coffee grove looks like a matted jungle of coffee. This has no effect on the quantity of coffee although the quality would be effected seriously. The last Agricultural patrol in February of this year gave much good advice to the natives re their coffee production and to date much has been sold to the Dept. of Agriculture through this office with considerable monetary return to the HUBE natives.

MEDICAL.

8

General health throughout the area is good. In the early stages of the patrol, when passing through the MAPE area, many natives were suffering from bad coughs. In the village of WAMONT, the first of the HUBE villages, 25 people were counted with bad coughs. I was told that a number of deaths have resulted from the aftereffects of these coughs but probably pneumonia developed in all cases and the deaths were caused by this. A memorandum explaining the position was sent to the Doctor at Finschhafen and to the A.D.O. and a Native Medical Assistant was immediately despatched from the station to investigate. The writer did not send any patients to hospital in case the coughs were as a result of whooping cough and I asked the natives of the villages where the ~~whooping~~ cough was prevalent to remain in their villages if possible until the Native Medical Assistant had checked the area. WANZIONG of EBEBANG reported the total of 23 deaths within two months but some of these deaths were probably from natural causes such as old age.

Medical TulTuls, collectively were incompetent and useless to treat any sick in the villages. They have a bad habit of issuing their bandages to natives who are participating in sing-sings and many had not been to the native hospital at GAGIDU for new supplies for three years. If a native falls ill with pneumonia the Medical Tul Tul, instead of getting the patient to hospital as quickly as possible, considers himself capable of curing the sickness and accordingly holds the patient in the village to treat him with native methods. By the time the M.F.T. and others realise that they are incompetent to cure the patient it is too late to take any action as regards competent hospitalisation and skilled treatment.

Hygiene throughout the area was good except for three villages. In most cases the village latrines and general sanitation were excellent and the officials were congratulated on their work. The village of TUMNANG was filthy but was cleaned up under supervision as were the villages of SANANANG and KWEKWENDANGO.

Native Medical Assistant KARABO who accompanied the patrol proved himself very conscientious and capable and although the Doctor at the native hospital sent him with the patrol primarily to administer to the needs of the patrol itself he did sterling work among the sick in the villages and was helpful in explaining hygiene to village officials.

EDUCATION.

Primary education of native children has always been the responsibility of the Lutheran Mission throughout the whole of the Finschhafen Sub District. Most villages have village schools where the reading ~~is~~ and writing of the KOTLE dialect, the lingua franca of the Lutheran Mission, is taught. Elementary arithmetic is taught also at the village schools and advanced pupils may further their schooling at the Mission Central School at HELDSBACH. However this central school is mainly for the training of Native Mission Teachers although a few villagers who are above average also attend for their own educational benefit.

When the Dept. of Education Technical Training School is opened for students it is certain that many HUBE natives will welcome the opportunity to attend and it is hoped that some provision will be made for this. An example of how much the HUBE natives are desirous of education is seen in the Native Affairs section where the village of ZENGURU tried wholesale to learn English, but only succeeded in making a pitiful spectacle of themselves and caused a certain amount of unrest throughout the HUBE area.

Mr. R.H. Bamford makes some comments on the ZENGURU natives desire to learn English, but at the time of his visit to the village the natives were in the first stages of their effort and succeeded in convincing him of the ability of the two "teachers." This effort at schooling has now been stopped because it is felt that it was having a detrimental effect on the villagers themselves and causing disturbance throughout the whole area and was laying the foundations for a new outbreak of Cargo Cult, which would have caused much unrest among the native peoples, to say the least of it.

⑦

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The roads throughout the HUBE area are generally very good and well graded and in dry weather make walking a pleasure although arduous. In wet weather the roads become very muddy because of the red clay topsoil and walking becomes difficult as the mud averages around about six inches deep in most parts and deeper in others. In certain places the road has broken away because of landslides. This is very noticeable between MINDI and OGERAMNA and between SILIMANA and N'YUNZAING. A drop of some hundreds of feet awaits anyone who is careless in getting across these gaps although they are not particularly dangerous because of good footholds. A noticeable feature of many roads was that straight sided ditches has been dug along both sides and many fences had to be climbed along the roads. At first the writer thought the ditches were for drainage but enquiries revealed that they were dug to prevent pigs climbing off the roads into garden areas that lined the roads.

Only three bridges of note were crossed and on the first two occasions the patrol was held up for a day waiting for the rivers to go down. The first of these bridges across the MONGI river at Map reference (L)S 40540 is a double ~~strand~~ strand of "kunda" (cane) vine the top strand being about five feet above the bottom strand. The crossing of this bridge is somewhat precarious but not dangerous. The river is normally about five/six feet below the bottom strand, fast flowing and dangerous. A fall would probably prove fatal. The river at this point is about 120 feet wide. When this bridge is down, the road to the HUBE is closed as there is no other crossing point and in any continuous heavy rain and bad weather any patrol passing into the HUBE via this route would have to be abandoned.

The second bridge across the KUA river at map reference (L)S 270680 (approx) is constructed of bamboo planking with cane vine hand-rails and is quite secure. In rainy weather the bridge is under water and not able to be crossed but in an emergency the river could be crossed at two points; one from EBBANG and the other from TODO.

The third bridge across the MONGI river is at a point map reference (L)S 320730 and is passable at all times. The bridge is divided into two sections with a large rock in the centre of the river acting as the central portion.

Another crossing of mention was made on the coast at map reference (L)S 460430 on the mouth of the BUSENE river. This crossing across the mouth of the river is only about eighteen inches deep at ordinary times but at the time of the patrol there was heavy rain on the coast and rafts had to be constructed to affect the crossing.

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

All village officials encountered in the HUBE area were very co-operative at all times and the condition of their villages was a credit to both them and the field officers who originally re-patrolled this area after the War and re-introduced proper sanitation and hygiene. The village of TUMNANG was visited and the patrol was forced to remain overnight because of the state of the KUA river. This village has apparently never been inspected for some considerable time as the natives from here line at MINDI which is only an hour or so away. The village was filthy and latrines were in a disgusting condition. In all cases the floor of the latrines had been used as latrines themselves after the deep-pits had become full of water. Houses were just hovels and were used as latrines by the village pigs and fowls as well as living quarters by the natives. I may mention that the village church was an excellent building surrounded by a well trimmed hedge and decorated with flowers inside. The Luluai of the village acted as preacher at sermons because of lack of a mission teacher and was so occupied by this work that he had no time to look after the interests of the village. The village was cleaned under strict supervision and the surrounding bush cut down and away from the edge of the village and new sites for latrines were chosen in well drained areas.

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS (CONT'D)

6

Other than the aforementioned village all villages were in order except for SANANANG and KWEKWENDANGO at which some cleaning up was carried out under supervision.

A mention must be made of village officials of note in the area.

1. WANZIONG of EHEBENG.

This native was appointed village council supervisor in the HUBE area by Asst. District Officer, Mr. M.H. Wright. He is an extremely intelligent native and is advisor to all village officials and in the writer's opinion will help the advancement of the natives of the area. He never uses the term "Government work" but always refers to "our work" when referring to road maintenance etc. I heartily agree with this attitude towards such work which is really to benefit the natives rather than the Government. WANZIONG is a very practical man and is not full of any high ideals but is rather more inclined to handle everyday problems than worry particularly about any form of idealism. He introduced the scheme into villages whereby natives put pigs and poultry into a communal type of farm and such livestock is sold at a profit to natives returning from work and natives from other areas who wish to buy same. A pig purchased by the writer came from one of these communal schemes. The money collected is to be kept until it builds up to a ~~large sum~~ figure when it will be used to buy implements to help coffee production, gardening work ~~and~~ or a pit saw, depending upon what the natives themselves decide. The scheme is not compulsory and some natives have no part in it but prefer to run their own pigs and fowls themselves. The scheme is intelligently handled by WANZIONG and other officials although each village runs its own scheme without any interference from outsiders. Providing a close check is kept on this man there is no reason why he could not be a real benefit to his people. Although he is a Luluai he is also a customary native leader, which is an asset to his work and he is a highly respected man.

2. BUMONG of ZINGZINGU.

BUMONG was the Paramount of the HUBE area but he abused his powers by gaoling and fining natives and flagrant immorality and was ~~relieved~~ removed from office by Mr. M.H. Wright. He is extremely jealous of WANZIONG'S influence and is inclined to spread rumours detrimental to him. However he still has great influence in the JOANGEN area and remains loyal to the Administration. During the War he was taken to LUKAUA by the Japanese and subjected to beatings and threats of death if he did not reveal the hiding places of certain A.I.E. personnel who were operating in the area. He remained loyal and was eventually released.

3. GANDO of CLIGAMEN (CGERAMNA AREA.)

This man is not a village official but has great influence in his area, mainly because of his wartime exploits. He is a young man and is extremely loyal and is a good source of information as to the troubles throughout the area. Like WANZIONG he is not an objectional type of man as so many of his kind are. He is very intelligent and does not interfere with the running of his village. He offers advice on hygiene and understands sanitation and hygiene probably because of his army training. His village is a credit to him in this respect, I recommend that he be made a councillor in his village and feel sure that he will do well in that position.

The Luluai of KWEKWENDANGO died recently and the position of Luluai is therefore vacant. I do not recommend that the Tul Tul be given the office as he is a weak man and not particularly well liked in his village. He has no control over his people and since the Luluai's death has been getting the Luluai of SANANANG to help him run the village. He was told that the Luluai of SANANANG was appointed to look after the interests of his own village and as it happens he is not doing a particularly good job of that so he was instructed to leave the Luluai of SANANANG out of his affairs, and run the village himself with the help of his council.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

Three War Damage compensation claims were paid and five more ready for payment brought back to the station because the natives in ~~question~~ question were away from their villages. No claims were taken and it is the writer's opinion that there are no more outstanding claims in this area. This area was not devastated during the war as were the coastal regions and were only contacted by Japanese patrols who killed pigs and poultry and robbed gardens for food. A number of houses were burnt but generally the area suffered no effects from the war and settled down very well in the post-war years except for the outbreak of Cargo Cult in 1947/48.

CENSUS.

No census was taken on this patrol as Mr. R. N. Bamford completed the census in April/May of this year. Throughout the area there appears to be a surplus of women rather than an even balance of sexes which would be better.

MISSIONS.

Mission influence throughout the area is particularly strong and has been so since German times. The European missionaries constantly patrol the area and there are native mission teachers in every village. Some natives are frightened of the local native missionary probably because they imagine he can call on God to help him. The councillors at EBBBANG admitted this to the writer and said they were afraid to make decisions in village disputes in case they incurred the wrath of the local teacher. Petty squabbles and jealousies arise on the part of both village officials and native missionaries, particularly in matters where the council has agreed that a man should marry more than one wife and where young native males and females are found to be having sexual intercourse. The writer addressed the councillors and native teachers in many places and advised that the councillors and teachers get together and discuss their differences. The main trouble seems to arise from KOTTE native mission teachers who have been posted to the area and who are somewhat fanatical in their teachings and completely disregard human failings. Many councils asked if these KOTTE teachers could be posted to their own area and only HUBE natives be posted as teachers to the HUBE area. This seems a reasonable request but it seems as if this is something between the natives and the mission. The names of the four KOTTE teachers that the native officials and councils wish to be removed are SENGORO, who is chief teacher in the area, MASIANG, RONUA, and SINGNUBE.

On all occasions native mission teachers were of great assistance to the patrol and the chief teacher SENGORO, who was at Wau at the time of the patrol left word that any food that the patrol required was to be taken from his personal garden without payment. Some food was taken from this garden by the natives of OGERAMNA but payment was made to another mission teacher there to be given to SENGORO on his return from Wau. This, I thought was a fine gesture on SENGORO'S part and was appreciated.

ANTHROPOLOGY.

1. Marriage.

When a young man decides on the woman he wishes to marry his parents confer with the prospective ~~parents~~ bride's parents and the "Bride Price" is discussed. In the HUBE area and all other areas of the Finschhafen Sub District the "Bride Price" may take three different forms. Firstly a price may be paid outright. This generally includes money, lap-laps, pig's tusks etc. If the full price is paid in this manner then there is no more to be done. If no "bride price" can be afforded and the young man in question has a sister he can exchange his sister into his wife's clan and receive his bride in return. If a young man has no sister or if his sister's are married he can arrange to give his first child or his second child or perhaps both into his wife's clan as exchange for his wife. The number of children exchanged is a question that is settled by general discussion. Actually the two latter methods of paying "bride price" were the most popular and these two methods are still widely used even now, although frowned upon by

ANTHROPOLOGY (CONT'D)

the mission. Many of the Sub District headquarters Police detachment married into the HUBE area but in most cases a full monetary "bride price" was paid. The HUBE natives in all the cases investigated would prefer sooner waived the monetary price and received a child as payment or else waive any bride price and have the policeman concerned settle in the area on his discharge from the force. This latter method was introduced because of a shortage of males throughout the area and it was thought that if male natives from other districts married into the area and decided to settle there permanently it would increase the male population and thus eventually create an even balance of sexes.

Polygamy is not widely practised because of mission teachings but there is usually an average of one or two males, who have more than one wife, in every village. Such marriages cause much bickering between village officials who condone the marriages and native mission teachers who protest against it.

Pre-marital sexual intercourse though frowned upon to an extent, particularly if the parties are caught, is practised to a large extent. It is thought that this is caused more by the uneven balance of sexes than it ordinarily would be if the balance was more even. Many women in the HUBE can never hope to be married because of this and the more intelligent leaders of the area realise that there is a possibility in future generations of the race lying out altogether. These practical men encourage polygamy as the answer to the problem but are frustrated in their efforts by the mission. A scheme was introduced whereby any illegitimate children born would not become social outcasts with no land rights, and belonging to no clan. Village officials were to look after the welfare of such children and when they became of age would arrange land grants and really act as the child's clan father. This idea was first introduced by the ex-Paramount Luluai BUMONG who was somewhat influenced by his own immorality and number of illegitimate children. The new unofficial Paramount Luluai WANZIONG is in favour of the scheme although it is not meant as an encouragement for pre-marital sexual intercourse. However the native mission teachers bitterly oppose the scheme and refuse to baptise any of the illegitimate children. This is a great deterrent to the idea as non baptism is a great social stigma among people so much under the influence of the mission.

Cargo Cult.

Some facts of interest were discovered re Cargo Cult during the patrol. All the facts mentioned are connected with the outbreak in 1947/8.

The Cargo Cult throughout the area is known as the "GURIA" which is a Pidgin English term meaning to shake or tremble. This term is derived from the fact that all the afflicted natives during the Cult's progress tend to shake and tremble at all times. Every so often they have fainting fits which are like Epileptic Fits. The body becomes rigid and collapses to the ground. While on the ground the body remains rigid, the eyes roll and on certain occasions froth appears at the mouth. These attacks only last a few minutes at the most. The natives themselves believe that the fits are brought about by the fact that during an outbreak of Cult they do not sleep, eat on only odd occasions, wander through the bush and become generally exhausted and "run-down". The writer does not agree with this opinion. People suffering from nervous exhaustion tend to collapse but not in the manner of natives suffering from Cargo Cult. More likely it is some mental reaction to the Cult that could be probably explained by a trained Doctor.

During an outbreak of Cult natives tend to cut their hair short. As most mountain natives in the area have a hair style somewhat like a subdued version of the MEKEO natives from Papua this becomes quite noticeable and some natives from ZENGURU where the investigation mentioned in the Native Affairs section of this report was carried out, were noticed to be wearing their hair very short. This is probably an outlet of the desire to emulate the white man, as most Europeans in the Territory and elsewhere cut their hair fairly short.

The HUBE natives tend to regard the Cult as a period of madness that they had the misfortune to incur. Many incidents of the Cult are treated as jokes and the humour of the strange behaviour of some of the natives during the Cult is fully appreciated and stories are told with great relish and amid much laughter about some incident that occurred. To relate one such story which I cannot vouch for as being true as natives, like Europeans tend to enlarge on their experiences.

"A native was on guard outside a house that had been built away from the village area to receive the Cargo. As was the custom at the time he had an imitation rifle to frighten any unwanted strangers away. He observed a bright light coming down the road towards him and immediately ran towards the hut shouting that a motor car was coming down the track with the Cargo. The "Motor Car" turned out to be his relief guard."

This story was told to the writer at EBBBANG village and no names were mentioned at all. It gives some idea of what the minds of the natives were like at the time of the Outbreak.

Generally a house was constructed away from the village to receive the Cargo. A wooden cross was built and wrapped in a white piece of calico or other material. This "Cross" was buried under the floor of the "Cargo" house and was guarded by a chosen few. Every week or so the calico would be unearthened to see if the Cargo had arrived. The wooden cross was supposed to turn into the Cargo. This waiting period lasted for months until the guards got sick of the idea and either new guards were chosen or the house was burnt down. This was the form the Cult took at ZENGURU village and it applies to most other villages in the area.

Husband Poisoning.

An investigation into the death of the Luluai of KWEKWENDANGO revealed some interesting facts re the behaviour of HUBE women in days gone by. Apparently husband poisoning was the form taken to avenge ill-treatment, unfaithfulness or any other behaviour that warranted murder. If a woman was unfaithful to her husband she may poison him ~~xx~~ so that she could marry her lover. In this case the husband's relatives would fight the wife's relatives unless an amicable agreement could be reached. In any case a woman who succeeded in successfully poisoning her husband was treated with a certain amount of respect and was considered to be smart to be able to get away with it as the organic poisons used did not act immediately but took some days and thus the dying man would have warning of approaching death unless his wife could convince him and his relatives that he was only suffering from colic. A death of this nature would probably result in general better treatment of wives for some time or until the incident was forgotten.

The above-mentioned investigation was carried out because of rumours that the Luluai's wife had poisoned him. No evidence was found to support these rumours. The wife in question is a notorious adulterer and remarried about three days after her husband's death, without going into any customary mourning period. This caused the malicious rumours to start but as was stated before ~~xx~~ they had no foundation in fact.

Clothing.

Men throughout the area wear the lap-lap but many elderly men still wear the traditional bark G-string. Most men however wear this G-string under their lap-laps.

Only few women are seen wearing grass skirts but the majority of women wear them under their lap-laps and the writer got the impression that probably the lap-laps were only worn when a European was in the village.

MAPS.

The map used on the patrol was the Lae 2034, four miles to the inch, and it was found to be most accurate except for the under-mentioned corrections.

1. The name of the river marked as entering the sea close to the village of TIGEDU, reference (L)S420430 is not shown. The name of this river is the BUNAM RIVER.
2. The KIO RIVER is not shown at all. This river rises at about reference (L)S410530 about parallel to the head of the BUNAM RIVER. The KIO RIVER joins the BUNAM RIVER at about reference (L)S425485.
3. The village of MOIKISUNG is not marked on the map but is at a position halfway between the KIO and BUNAM RIVERS at reference (L)S410530.
4. A river which joins the BULUM RIVER at reference (L)S385480 is un-named. The name of this river is the BUKAMU RIVER. A range of mountains is between this river and the KIO RIVER and the village of MOIKISUNG (see section 3) is situated on a spur running north/south and dividing the KIO from the BUNAM RIVER.
5. The village of EBEBANG is unmarked. This is an important village and is the place of residence of the unofficial Paramount Luluai WANZIONG. The map reference is (L)S260650.
6. The village of BANHANONG is wrongly named. Should be BANTIANONG. Only a very small place reference (L)S260650.
7. OGERAMNA as marked is a village when actually it only a native mission station surrounded by about five villages not less than two hours walk away. reference (L)S285600.

INSPECTION OF AIRSTRIP SITES.

1. Map ref. (L)S260685. The area of ground sighted would be useless for anything except the most accurate of air-drops. The area is about 500 yards sq. with broken ground and a central depression, and is surrounded on one side by a mountain range and the other a drop into the HUBE valley. This site could never be developed into an airstrip. The site itself is about ten minutes walk from SATNENG village.
2. Map ref. (L)S130685 OGERAMNA. This site is on a mountain spur and even with the best of mechanical equipment could never be developed as the area is only about 250 yds by 50 yds at the extreme. Suitable only for air-drops.
3. Map ref. (L)S330690 PINDIU. The area sighted is on reasonably flat ground with no nearby surrounding hills as obstructions. However the area is covered with heavy timber and dense scrub and would only be developed after months of work by skilled airfield constructors and much mechanical equipment.
4. Map ref. (L)S310720 KULUNGTOFU. An existing airstrip is at this position and is kept clean by local natives. However the strip is only 320 yds. by about 50 yds and is unsuitable for Dept. Civil Aviation requirements as D.C.A. would not give permission for an aircraft to land when the writer suffered an accident on patrol in the area in February 1950. An emergency landing could be successfully accomplished in a low powered aircraft by a skilled pilot. The strip was used to get fresh vegetables by light American aircraft during the war. A high hill at the western end would prove a hazard and would cause overshooting if a landing had to be effected approaching this end because of wind direction. The eastern end of the strip drops off into a valley.

REPORT ON NATIVE POLICE ACCOMPANYING
PATROL

1

Reg. No. 3462 L/Cpl. WARAMIJI.

An excellent N.C.O. in all respects and worthy of promotion. Has good command and the respect of his detachment and natives throughout the area. Is always efficient and trustworthy.

Reg. No. 3592 Const. BURISIRA

A good constable, smart in bearing and equipment and trustworthy in all respects.

Reg. No. 5463 Constable SEMBE.

A very able policeman with a cheerful disposition and good bearing. Also very trustworthy.

Reg. No. 6131 Constable AGORANTA.

A young policeman who should be a capable N.C.O. with more experience. He is an asset to any patrol and is always first to volunteer for any extra work.

Reg. No. 2538. Constable SIGURUPOI.

An experienced policeman who is classed as one of the best walkers in the detachment. When sent on special duty he will walk all through the night. His only equipment is an old webbing belt and no ammunition pouches and with this he is not an impressive figure on a parade ground but he is level headed, cheerful and a good all round policeman.

The above mentioned police are in the writer's opinion the best on the station. All are loyal and trustworthy, two essential assets which ~~XXXXXXXXXXXX~~ are most necessary when patrolling. The detachment leader L/Cpl WARAMIJI is a credit to the N.G.P.F and the force will suffer considerable loss if he resigns. He once had a reputation for having a habit of fighting bush natives but if this is true it is a reflection on his superior officer. No incidents of any kind have ever occurred during my work with him.

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DS. 30-1-5

District of Morobe,
Headquarters,
LAE, P.N.G.

17th October, 1950.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - FINSCHHAFFEN No. 5 - 1950.

Attached please find copies of a Patrol Report submitted by Cadet Patrol Officer Martin, covering a routine patrol of the Hube Sub-Division of the Finschhafen Sub-District.

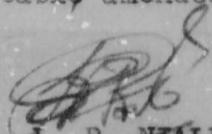
This is an excellent report and one of the best I have seen from a Junior Officer. The question of native polygamy is best left for the natives themselves to settle. Any native customs which may be repugnant to Christian principles, but are not illegal gradually die out of their own accord with the progress of European civilisation. A certain amount of discord in the villages is caused but this is no worse than the average inter-denominational strife in our own communities.

I am not concerned about the slight manifestations of the so called "Cargo Cult". Until we have provided some real native education we will always have some such outbreaks, but no great harm will be caused, and this is often a sign of a healthy, striving native society. I feel sure that the natives are beginning to feel that we do not wish them to progress. The Missions will only educate them in the native dialect, and the Administration does nothing at all. A great majority of the natives feel that their only hope of real progress is by learning English in schools. This is impossible for them and consequently there is a feeling of frustration which manifests itself in such outbreaks and in another form such as the institution of an "English School", as has happened in this area. The Patrol Officer dealt with it in the best way possible, and the area should settle down again until their frustration should again manifest itself.

The mountainous nature of the Sub-Division militates against the construction of any air strips, and it is not proposed to even consider building a strip in the area. This is a great pity as if easy transport were available a large amount of coffee would be produced. The natives would also be able to dispose of the European vegetables. I am afraid that the only solution to the problem is the institution of Donkeys or Mules, but the roads and bridges would have to be greatly improved before even such animals could be used. With the arrival of Donkeys and Mules from Australia, it is hoped that within a few years some will be available to the natives as "Pack Animals". In the meantime a programme of road improvement should be commenced, and the A.D.O., will be instructed to institute this.

Will you please bring the notes regarding the inaccuracies of the map to the notice of the necessary authorities so that the Terrain Studies can be suitably amended.

ENC.


(H. L. R. NIALL)
DISTRICT OFFICER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA. File . Patrol
REPORTS. (16)

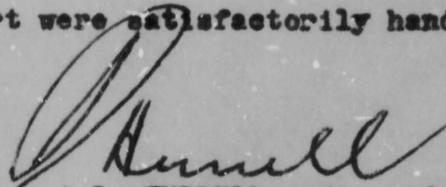
SUB-DISTRICT OFFICE,
FINSCHHAFEN.
4 October 50

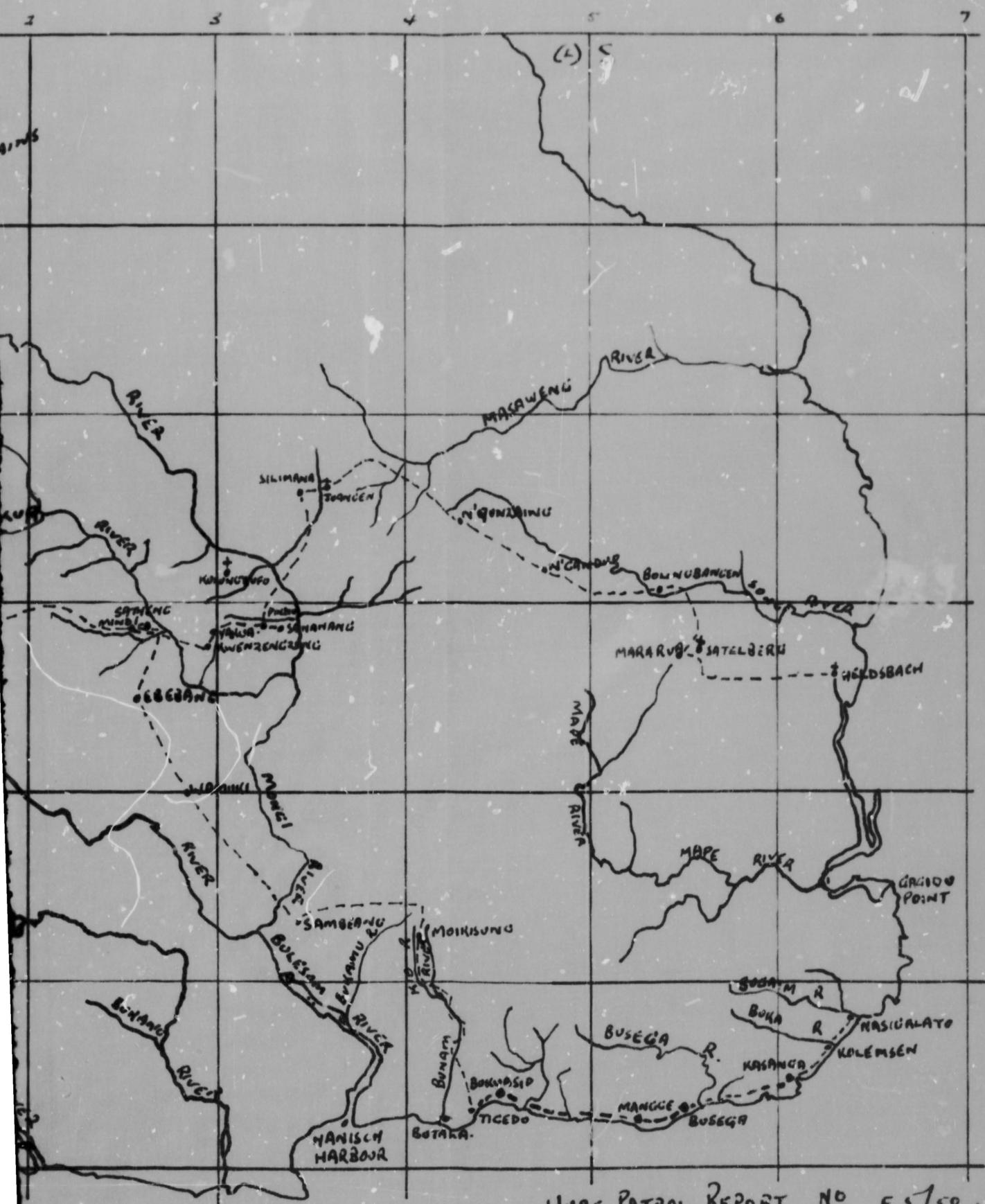
The District Officer,
Headquarters Morobe District,
LAE.T.N.G.

14 OCT 1950

SUBJECT. PATROL REPORT P5/50 FINSCHHAFEN.

1. Objects of patrol were accomplished:
 - a. Airstrips reported upon -
 - b. War Damage paid where possible-
 - c. Cargo Cult fully reported on-
 - d. Sattelburg road maintenance commenced. A G.M. truck driven by Mr. Emil Wagner has since reached Sattelburg and this is unusual after so much rain.
2. Effort will be made to discuss the matter of cooperation between Village Teachers and Officials and the Teachers will be restrained in any cases reported of persecution methods and opposition to settlement of troubles without good cause.
3. I consider that polygamy must be discouraged in new cases but that old established cases must be recognised.
4. The natives concerned in the Cargo Cult activities were brought to the station and given instructions and advice on the matter. It is thought that the opening of the school at Finschhafen will assist by the inclusion of at least a pupil from the village concerned.
5. In general the patrol and report were satisfactorily handled.


A.L. HURRELL ACTG. ADO
FINSCHHAFEN.



HUBE PATROL REPORT NO. F 5/50

ROUTE OF PATROL - - - - -

Quint of Po
1:10.50

PATROL MAP 4 MILES TO 1 INCH (REFERENCE 2034 LAE)
4 MILES TO 1 INCH



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Murik (Kuschar) Report No. 6 of 50/57

Patrol Conducted by J. D. Mathis C.F.O.

Area Patrolled Siassi area

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 29/10/1950 to 19/11/1950

Number of Days 22

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Census and issue new village books
Routine administration

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

lat
MIGRATION
F M
TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA. (10)

Patrol Report No. F 6/50 Report of patrol to SIASSI area.

Patrol Conducted by. J.D.Martin (Cdt.Patrol Officer)

Area Patrolled. SIASSI Sub-Division - Finschhafen Sub District

Objects of Patrol.

1. Census and issue of new village books.
2. Routine Administration.

Duration of Patrol. 29th October to 19th November 1950
22 days

Personnel accompanying.

N.G.P.F. 1 L/Corporal
5 Constables

P.H.D. 1 Native Medical Asst.

Carriers. As required.

Map reference. Sag Sag 2035 4 miles to 1 inch.

INTRODUCTION.

All objects of the patrol were accomplished. Mr. A.L. Hurrell, Asst. District Officer commenced the patrol but was withdrawn for departmental reasons and the writer proceeded to SIASSI some days after the return of Mr. Hurrell.

The SIASSI Sub-Division was previously controlled from TALASEA Sub District and this was the first patrol from the Finschhafen Sub-District to the area. The last District Services patrol was carried out by Patrol Officer Page in August 1949. A medical patrol was carried out from this Sub District by Medical Asst. J. Crotty. This patrol eventuated as a result of a Meningitis epidemic on the island, with resultant beneficial effects on the health of the SIASSI natives.

DIARY.

- 28.10.50 Departed Dreger at 2350 aboard M.V. "Huon".
- 29.10.50 Arrived AUPWEL village 1200. Completed landing 1430. Stayed overnight.
- 30.10.50 Lined village. Completed census. Built three latrines. Village otherwise satisfactory. Departed at 1200 for MARARAMU. Heavy rain. Road good. Arrived at 1505. Stayed overnight.
- 31.10.50 Lined natives and completed census MARARAMU. Village good. No complaints. Walked to AIYAU. One minute. Completed census and departed at 1415. Arrived OROPOT 1600. Constables MOUSANGA and SOPOL reported. Had been left behind by ADO Hurrell. Stayed overnight.
- 1.11.50 Lined natives and completed census. Departed at 0915. Arrived GASAM 0935. Lined and censused village. Heavy rain. Stayed overnight.
- 2.11.50 Departed GASAM 0745. Arrived GCM 0875. Completed census. Village satisfactory in all respects. Departed at 1200 and arrived OMOM 1235. Completed census of OMOM and BARANG villages. Departed at 1530. Arrived AWELKON mission station 1615. Stayed overnight.
- 3.11.50 At AWELKON. Heavy rain all day. Discussions with Rev. Freund.
- 4.11.50 Departed AWELKON 0830. Arrived OBONGAI 0845. Lined village and completed census. Village satisfactory. Departed at 1045 and arrived TARAWE 1115. Censused and inspected village. All satisfactory. Departed at 1530. Arrived GOMLONGON at 1630. Paid £7.18.6 DNE. Stayed overnight.
- 5.11.50 Lined and inspected police. Reports of natives in possession of dynamite to be investigated.
- 6.11.50 Completed census GOMLONGON. Village highly unsatisfactory. New latrines constructed and village cleaned under supervision. Const. SOPOL to hospital at AWELKON. Departed at 1600 and arrived OPAI 1625. Stayed overnight.
- 7.11.50 Completed census OPAI. Village exceptionally good. Const. MOUSANGA to BARIM to arrange for canoes. Stayed overnight.
- 8.11.50 Departed OPAI at 0830. Arrived at coast 0930. To SAMFANAM per canoe. Completed census. Small village in bad position. Departed at 1045. Arrived ARONAIMUTU at 1500. Contacted M.V. ROAMER. Messrs. Bragg and Lyons aboard.

(8)

- 9.11.50 0730 Lined natives. Completed census. Very small island but village very clean. Departed ARONAIMUTU 0830. Arrived MANDOK 1000. Completed census. Village very satisfactory and natives well turned out. Departed at 1400. Arrived MALAI 1630.
- 10.11.50 Lined village and completed census. Village in disgusting condition. Built latrines and cleaned up generally. Adverse weather for trip to TUAM. Stayed overnight.
- 11.11.50 Departed MALAI 0730. Arrived BARIM 2130. Travel by canoe very slow trip.
- 12.11.50 Rested. Took native NAMOR into custody and charged under Explosives Ordinance. (Later sentenced to one month IHL)
- 13.11.50 Completed census and departed at 1010. Arrived AWELKON at 1215. Stayed overnight.
- 14.11.50 Departed AWELKON 1000. Arrived GIZARUM 1145. Awaiting M.V. "Huon". Stayed overnight.
- 15.11.50 "Huon" delayed Finschhafen. Self suffering with malaria.
- 16.11.50 "Huon" arrived 1000. Departed at 1345. Arrived MANDOK 1600. Anchored overnight. Still ill with malaria.
- 17.11.50 Departed MANDOK 0800. Arrived TUAM ISLAND 1000. Completed census. 13 to hospital. Departed TUAM at 1330. Arrived ARAMOT IS. 1600. Anchored overnight.
- 18.11.50 Departed ARAMOT IS. 0600. Arrived SAKAR ISLAND 0930. Completed census. 5 to hospital. Village satisfactory. Departed at 1200. Arrived ARAMOT IS. 1530. Anchored overnight.
- 19.11.50 Departed ARAMOT IS. 0600. Arrived DREGER HBR. 1330, thence to GAGIDU per truck. Seven schoolboys from SIASSI handed over to Education Dept.

GEOGRAPHY.

The SIASSI group of islands consists of the main island of UMBOI or ROOKE ISLAND and two large islands, namely SAKAR and TOLOKIWA. In addition to these ARONAIMUTU, ARAMOT, MALAI and TUAM ISLANDS which are lesser islands with only one village on each, form part of the group.

Patrolling on the main island is very easy as all the villages are on the lower slopes of the central mountain range and do not rise higher than about 1700 feet. The journey to all the other islands can be made by canoe but SAKAR, TOLOKIWA and TUAM are somewhat isolated and in the event of adverse weather conditions on such a trip it would be quite likely that canoes would break up or overturn, with some loss of life.

The annual rainfall is approximately 200 inches per year and the patrol encountered some heavy rains at times but walking was still no more difficult than usual.

The climate is typical of coastal New Guinea and the humidity is always high during the day. At night in the villages on the lower slopes of the mountains the atmosphere is pleasantly cool but in the beach villages humidity remains high and sleeping is uncomfortable.

Geography (Cont'd)

On the southern portion of the main island there is a large area of mangrove swamps which are apparently impassable as there is no road through them. All travel along this part of the coast is carried out by canoe.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The SIASSI natives are generally well settled in village life and no real outstanding troubles exist. Co-operation between village officials and native mission teachers is good and each of the parties realise their commitments. This state of affairs, excellent compared to the petty squabbles that exist in other areas of this Sub-District.

It is the writer's opinion that immorality is rife amongst all the SIASSI peoples. Many men make a habit of changing wives and many cases of women leaving their husbands to go to another man were encountered. It is also my opinion that a certain amount of incest occurs throughout the area although there is no proof of this. The males of all villages complain that the women use contraceptives and commit abortion. The low birth rate tends to support this theory. In all village books there were entries by previous officers over a period of years relating to these facts. It would be likely that amongst immoral people large scale contraception and abortion would be carried out to cover up the illicit relationships that exist. In all villages the writer stressed the need for an increase of population not only in SIASSI but in the whole of New Guinea and explained that unless such an increase took place, particularly amongst the SIASSI's, the race would decline over a few generations. All village officials realised this and in many cases especially asked the writer to address the women regarding the matter. It is somewhat doubtful as to whether any beneficial results will take place from the addresses as many other affix officers have done the same thing, seemingly to no avail.

The island is wealthy compared to many other areas. Recruiters from Rabaul are often in the area recruiting and an extremely high percentage of absentees from each village is found. Labourers returning home bring money and goods from Rabaul and a noticeable sight was the new lap-laps and blouses worn by the natives when they lined for census.

The majority of the hill natives have land on the coast and good trade is done by selling copra to European recruiters from Rabaul. An average price of about 30/- per bag is paid. Many natives approached the writer and asked that the Government issue them copra bags as they did not outlay any money on such items. The writer explained that in all business efforts a certain amount of money must be outlaid in order to make profit. Most villages participate in this scheme and considerable revenue is gained by the natives. Most Europeans who do the copra buying also trade and this gives the natives an opportunity to buy goods which they need.

A trade also exists in trochus shell which is bought at from £1 to £2 per bag by various Europeans. Again this is the means of individual village natives making money if they feel inclined to dive and collect the shell.

The high sense of commercial enterprise also tends to raise the value of commodities in the villages with the result that exorbitant prices are asked for many items. A pair of pig tusks is worth £35 the set in SIASSI at the present moment. The same thing can be bought in the mountain areas of the mainland section of the Sub-District for 10/- Tambu shell, a small shell used universally as currency among the natives, is sold at the rate of £1 per tobacco tin.

Native Affairs. Cont'd.

Small quantities of explosive were confiscated from various ~~xilik~~ villages. As the holders of the explosive were in all cases old men who were looking after pig-runs on the beach areas only a warning was given. In all cases the explosive was hidden in boxes away from houses and no factual evidence was available as to who was actually in possession. A young male native at BARIM village was actually found to be in possession of explosive and he was taken into custody and subsequently convicted before the District Court at Finschhafen. It is the writer's opinion that a considerable quantity of explosive is still in the native's possession throughout the island and although an effort was made to recover it by sending word that if it was all left at a certain village it would be collected by the police and dumped at sea, none came to light. Natives were warned of the danger of using old army explosive which has badly deteriorated over the years and also of the penalty for being in possession of explosive. It is to be hoped that as a result of the conviction of the native taken into custody many natives now in possession will dump their explosive into the sea.

An allegation was made that a female native at GASAM village had killed her newly born baby and this was fully investigated by the writer but there was no evidence to support the allegation although it is thought that many native children probably die as a result of neglect during their first few days of life.

In conclusion it can be said that the opening of a District Services station on ~~this island would have~~ beneficial results. No great enthusiasm was shown the patrol and the writer's opinion throughout was that the natives realised that they had to put up with a patrol but that the quicker it was over the sooner they could settle down again. A station on the island would in a few months overcome this frame of mind and the natives would feel that they were not being neglected by the Administration. Most European contact comes from either recruiters and missionaries and the attitude is that the Administration is not interested in their well being.

As yet no village councils have been formed on the island and many enquiries were made regarding this matter. It will be likely that a move to get the councils started will be made when the next DDS patrol goes to the area.

AGRICULTURE.

No European type vegetables are grown by the natives though the mission station has a small garden of such for their own consumption.

The native diet is much more monotonous than in other areas. The coastal villages live entirely on KAU-KAU (sweet potatoe) and fish. Because of the high rate of protein value of the fish the coastal natives and the natives of the small islands are much healthier than the hill natives. Some trading occurs between the coastal and hill natives. The trade is mainly fish for taro.

The small island natives consume large quantities of "AILA". The writer does not know any European name which could describe the food. The tree ~~from which it grows~~ on which it grows is quite large and the fruit is boiled the same as taro or sweet potatoe. The skin is removed and then the fruit can be eaten. It appears to be practically tasteless but the local natives seem to enjoy it. The police of the patrol all suffered stomach ache as a result of eating the cooked fruit when it was brought to them by the natives of MALAI and they would not eat it after that experience. Although the tree is common in other parts of the District the fruit is not eaten a great deal.

Plenty of pigs are to be seen in every village and the natives were advised to build pig-runs rather than have the pigs run wild around the village areas. Fowls are also plentiful and appeared to be good types.

AGRICULTURE Cont'd.

The mission station at GIZARUM has a number of cows which are used for milking purposes. All these beasts were seen by the writer and all appeared to be thriving though ticks are prevalent in the area. Some sheep of the Romney Marsh variety are also on the station and these appear to be doing well. Figs on the mission station seem to be suffering from malnutrition but the writer advised Mr. V. Neumann to contact the District Agriculture Officer at Lae for advice on the matter.

On the mission plantation, cocoa is used as ^{an un-~~covered~~} crop and does very well according to reports from Mr. Neumann.

Most of the natives buy their tobacco from SAKAR island as they say that SAKAR produces better tobacco than any other SIASSI area. The buying of this tobacco often involves long sea trips in canoes as the island is a long way from the main island.

MEDICAL.

About fifty natives were sent to the mission hospital for treatment. No serious cases were included in these. Two very bad cases of tropical ulcers and two cases of advanced Yaws were brought to GAGJDU for treatment by the medical officer. Other than these routine types of sickness no serious signs of any disease was sighted.

The Island underwent a meningitis epidemic early this year and and later a Whooping Cough epidemic. Quite a number of deaths resulted from both these epidemics but there is no trace of any further outbreaks.

Great credit must go to the Lutheran Mission Nursing Sister who is doing marvellous work among the natives. This woman does constant patrols to all villages and pays particular attention to infant welfare work. The attitude of the natives towards her work, however is very disheartening. The main trouble is procuring carriers for her medical supplies. On one occasion while the writer was actually on patrol a group of young natives actually laughed at her when she appealed for carriers. The writer made a practice of addressing all villages and urging them to assist the sister so that she in turn could help them. The general attitude is that the natives want to be left alone and don't seem particularly interested in receiving treatment and while native women are reasonably interested in the infant welfare work carried out by the sister, their menfolk are not enthusiastic and will not support the scheme.

Medical Tul Tuls throughout the island are as an incompetent group as the writer has ever seen. With practically no training and no interest in anything but ~~that~~ the fact that they are able to wear a cap of office and so wield a certain amount of influence. It is to be hoped that in the near future a Native Medical Asst., who has completed the two year training course can be posted to the island.

Native Medical Asst. KARABO who accompanied the patrol was very conscientious and did good work in weeding out sick natives and helping with hygiene instruction.

EDUCATION.

Each village on the island has a village school controlled by the Lutheran Mission. The YABIM dialect, one of the Lingua Francas of the Lutheran Mission, is taught throughout as well as the fundamentals of reading, writing etc. A central school at GIZARUM under the direct supervision of Pastor Eckermann caters for more advanced pupils. English is taught at this school and seven of the pupils came with the writer to Dreger Education Centre to be enrolled in the new Govt. school. All natives appeared enthusiastic about the Govt. school at Dreger and many enquiries were made re entry to the school. It was explained that at present only a limited number of pupils could be accepted but it was hoped that later the quota would probably be increased.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Because of the nature of the terrain on the main Island of SIASSI, walking is far from arduous. All inter-village roads were in good condition and well used. Roads were also well graded and cleared on both sides.

No bridges were crossed by the patrol except the usual type of fallen log bridges over small streams. In all cases these were in good condition and quite safe.

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Most villages throughout the area were very clean and a credit to the officials in charge.

The village of SPAI is worthy of special mention. All the houses were in excellent condition and were painted with a solution of clay and water which produced a light grey colour which was very effective. The rest house is surrounded by a KUNDA vine fence, very well constructed and also by a lawn which was transplanted from some other place. The lawn is well kept and is somewhat picturesque. The rest house was in excellent condition as were most rest houses throughout the area.

In contrast was the village of GOMLONGON which was filthy. Latrines were only decorations around the village for the benefit of patrol officers when inspecting. The trouble was that nobody bothered to use them. All the latrines were re-constructed and the village well cleaned under supervision. A dispute in the village had resulted in a Tul Tul, who had been a Japanese collaborator during the war being removed from office by an officer from Talasea. This man had together with some of his followers set up another village some distance from the main village. Mr. Page, a Patrol Officer from Talasea had ordered the new village to be disbanded and the natives to return to the old village site. These orders were disregarded and apparently Mr. Page did not have the time to stay and see they were carried out. When the natives were clearing the site for the new village they indiscriminately cut down food trees to natives belonging to the natives of the old village. The village was moved by the writer and an amicable agreement made regarding compensation for trees destroyed. The natives were warned to settle down in their old village and not to be led astray by a man who had proved himself unworthy of leadership.

The Lalual of MALAI ISLAND had apparently heard of the patrol's arrival so he left his village and journeyed to GIZARUM. When I inspected the village I realised why he was not anxious to meet a Government Officer. The village did not have any latrines at all but ten were constructed in the course of an afternoon and the village cleaned. The Tul Tul is a very weak man who because of his wife's infidelity is the village laughing stock. It is my recommendation that both officials be removed from office.

All cemeteries were in good condition, throughout the island.

The village of SAMPANAM is set in the midst of a mangrove swamp in very unhealthy and unsanitary conditions. Because of the terrain no attempt could be made to clean the village. The swamp water comes right to the edge of the village outskirts and the swamp is used as a latrine. Garden areas are on scattered pieces of solid ground among the swamps. It is my recommendation that the next patrol to the island go with the intention of trying to arrange a move to a more pleasant site.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

All claims for the SIASSI area are at this office awaiting payment. Because of lack of funds no payments were made on this patrol.

Throughout the island there are only ten cases of polygamy and these are amongst old people. The practice is rapidly dying out and no new polygamous marriages have taken place over the past few years.

The SIASSI people appear to be highly immoral and women seem to be very fickle in their choice of husbands. Most husbands are not interested if their wives are having intercourse with another man providing their food is ready in the evening.

The peoples of MANDOK IS. are the suppliers of canoes to MALAI ISLAND and the coastal villages of UMBOI ISLAND. The natives of UMBOI build their own canoes as do the ARAMOT and ARONAIMUTU Islanders. The UMBOI natives when going on long journeys use only sails as a means of propulsion. The canoes are too high above the waterline for paddling. When these UMBOI natives come close to the coast in their large canoes if there is no wind they have to call on other natives to propel their canoes with poles as they apparently do not seem to be able to master this art.

Canoes.

ANTHROPOLOGY.

It is my opinion that in some instances the Roman Catholic faith is easier acceptable to the natives, particularly with regard to native custom. Such matters as polygamy which are severely frowned upon by the Lutheran Church are not stressed in the LUKKAKKAK Catholic approach to native converts. The position will have to be closely watched as there is always the possibility that flare ups may occur between the more ardent followers of both faiths.

Since the war the Roman Catholic mission has slowly started to gain influence in many villages and the position has arisen where half a village are ardent Lutherans and half are ardent Catholics. This position reached a climax within the last year, when schoolboys from GIZAMU central school burned down the house of the native catholic mission teacher and he was forced to leave the area. Mr. ADO HARVELL investigated this matter when he was in the area. The local missionaries in the person of Pastor Green and Pastor Jokerman, quite naturally resent the intrusion but have told all natives that violence of any kind is to be deplored.

The island of MANDOK ardently resisted all mission influence pre-war and on one occasion stoned a Lutheran missionary who tried to come ashore. Finally they became ardent followers of the Roman Catholic missions whose headquarters is UMBOI in the Rabaul area.

The Austro-Lutheran Mission was first in the area about 1935. They were just getting settled when war broke out and have not yet got the full backing of the natives as the American Lutheran Mission has at Pilschhafen. In SIASSI the natives are ardent followers of the mission but will not do any voluntary work and charge the mission exorbitant prices for carrying cargo to the station at AMLIKON from GIZAMU on the coast. Natives will not carry cargo for the Nursing sister when she is on patrol which would be infuriating to say the least of it.

MISSIONS.

The male inhabitants realize the position and blame the fact that the native women all are using contraceptives and committing abortion, but they cannot convince the women of the folly of the practice.

A complete census was carried out and new village books were issued. All the outer island villages show an increase of population while the mainland (UMBOI IS.) villages show a decline. This position has been the same for the past few years and unless the UMBOI IS. villages eventually begin to increase it is probable that the peoples will be non-existent within a few generations.

CENSUS.

3

ANTHROPOLOGY. Cont'd.The Story of RITTER ISLAND.

Ritter Island is a small island close to SAKAR Island. It is geologically young and the vegetation has only just started to take hold. While aboard the M.V. Huon proceeding to SAKAR Island a native policeman who belongs to SIASSI pointed out the island and told the native story of its origin. In the story is the first reference to "white ancestors" that the writer has ever heard. The native SIASSI word for these "white skinned" people who appeared on the island in the time of their forefathers is MALA.

"Many years ago some SIASSI natives were walking around the island, near where the village of KAMPALAP now stands. They noticed a large tree and in the upper branches were two white skinned people. A man and a woman. The natives thought it would be good if they could capture the couple and thus gain prestige in their village. For two days they tried to build ladders up the tree but each morning when they returned to the task the ladders had been thrown down. Next they tried to cut down the tree with knives but when they arrived back the following morning to continue all the wood choppings had been re-affixed to the tree. This happened for three days and finally the tree uprooted itself and went out to sea and transplanted itself in the form of Ritter Island. The hole from whence came the tree is still near KAMPALAP village. The white skinned couple had become angry with the native people and so they left the island with the tree and later went and founded the white race."

These native stories are somewhat hard to follow and rather than interrupt the story I questioned the native concerned after he had finished and filled in gaps as best I could. Word for word translation is not guaranteed but the basis of the story is as it was told.

Clothing.

In most villages the native women wore grass skirts under lap-laps and I believe that the lap-laps are only worn over the grass skirt when a stranger is in the village. The island of MANDOK however do not follow this practice and when I arrived at the village all the men were dressed in what is apparently a traditional form of dress. This is a short skirt bound around with yards of native rope and decorated with pigs teeth etc. All the women wore the grass skirts and the whole crowd were very picturesque.

MAPS.

The map used for the patrol was the No. 2035 SAG SAG 4 miles to 1 inch strat. series. Generally it is quite accurate in detail but the following alterations should be noted.

1. The village of AIYAU is unmarked. This village is quite large and is about one minutes walk from MARARAMU village. Ref. (X)L 930860.
2. The village of GASAM is unmarked. Ref. (X)L 930835. Close to OROYOT.
3. The village of GOM is not on the coast as shown. A few houses used to shelter canoes and pigs are on the beach but the village is at Ref (X)L 930820
4. The village of OPAI is not on the coast but is at Ref. (X)MO25725. The position shown on the beach is only a few houses as at the position shown for GOM.
5. The village of BUKUM is no longer in existence but amalgamated with GOMLONGON and others.
6. The village of SAMPANAM is situated on the coast and not as shown. Ref. ~~(X)M 050615~~ (X)M 050615

REPORT ON NATIVE POLICE ACCOMPANYING PATROLReg. No. 3462 L/Col. WARAMIJI

A fine N.C.O. who is worthy of promotion and thoroughly deserves it. If he resigns from the N.G.P.F when his time is up it will be a loss of a trustworthy and loyal policeman.

Reg. No. 5463 Const. SEMBI

A good trustworthy who can be sent on any job with complete confidence. He has not a great deal of initiative but is an excellent patrol policeman.

Reg. No. 5592 Const BURISIRA

Trustworthy and loyal in all respects. with a good sense of humour which is an asset in bush work.

Reg. No. 5599 Const. KURINARA.

A young policeman who should make a good N.C.O. in later years. Is very smart on parade and can be trusted to carry out any assignment.

Reg. No. 5378 Const MOUSANGA.

This policeman was left on SIASSI by Mr. ADO Hurrell. He is a KOTTE and is highly religious like all KOTTES. This interferes with his work to a certain extent as he is always afraid he may hurt somebody's feelings. Other than this lack of drive he is smart and efficient.

Reg. No. 6220 Const SOPOL.

This policeman was also left on SIASSI by Mr. ADO Hurrell. Although he is very smart on parade and has shown himself to be trustworthy he took the opportunity to use his ~~xxxxxx~~ position as a member of the patrol to work off personal hates, and had to be severely reprimanded on a number of occasions. He is a SIASSI by birth and likes to interfere too much in local affairs.

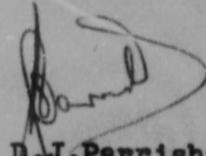
XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

2.

(11)

Mr. Martin is to be congratulated on such a well set out and detailed report.

I anticipate making a quick trip to SIASSI very early in the New Year and will look into certain matters mentioned by Mr. Martin.



D.J. Parrish
Asst. District Officer

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

12

File 30/F6/50
Sub District Office
Finschhafen
8th December 1950

The District Officer
District of Morobe
Headquarters
LAE T.N.G.

PATROL REPORT FINSCHHAFFEN F6/50

Enclosed herewith please find required copies of the above-mentioned patrol report.

Comments are as follows:-

Native Affairs.

Regarding the holding and use of explosives. The SIASSI people have been consistent offenders since the war. When the writer was in charge of the T. Assea Sub District the practice was very rife, and ~~strong~~ strong measures were taken, which except for the odd isolated case, practically stamped out the ~~strong~~ practice. The island was also subjected to an extensive search and anything that could be possibly used as an explosive was destroyed.

The native whom Mr. Martin charged before the Court at Finschhafen stated that he was given the explosive by a European. Enquiries have revealed that this European ~~has~~ has since left the Territory and is not expected to return. It is also rumoured that certain recruiters have at times supplied the natives with explosives. Should this be discovered to be true necessary action will be taken.

I concur with Mr. Martin that a Patrol Post should be established and that beneficial results would eventuate from such an establishment, but the present staff position does not permit it. When a Patrol Officer is available for Wasu he could spend three months each year at SIASSI particularly during the rainy season when it is almost impossible to do any patrolling.

Regarding the establishment of village councils, I would prefer that same was deferred until sufficient staff was available to permit a constant supervision of them, particularly in their initial stages.

Medical.

An extract has been given to the Medical Officer, Finschhafen.

Education.

An extract to O.I.C. Education, Dreger Harbour.

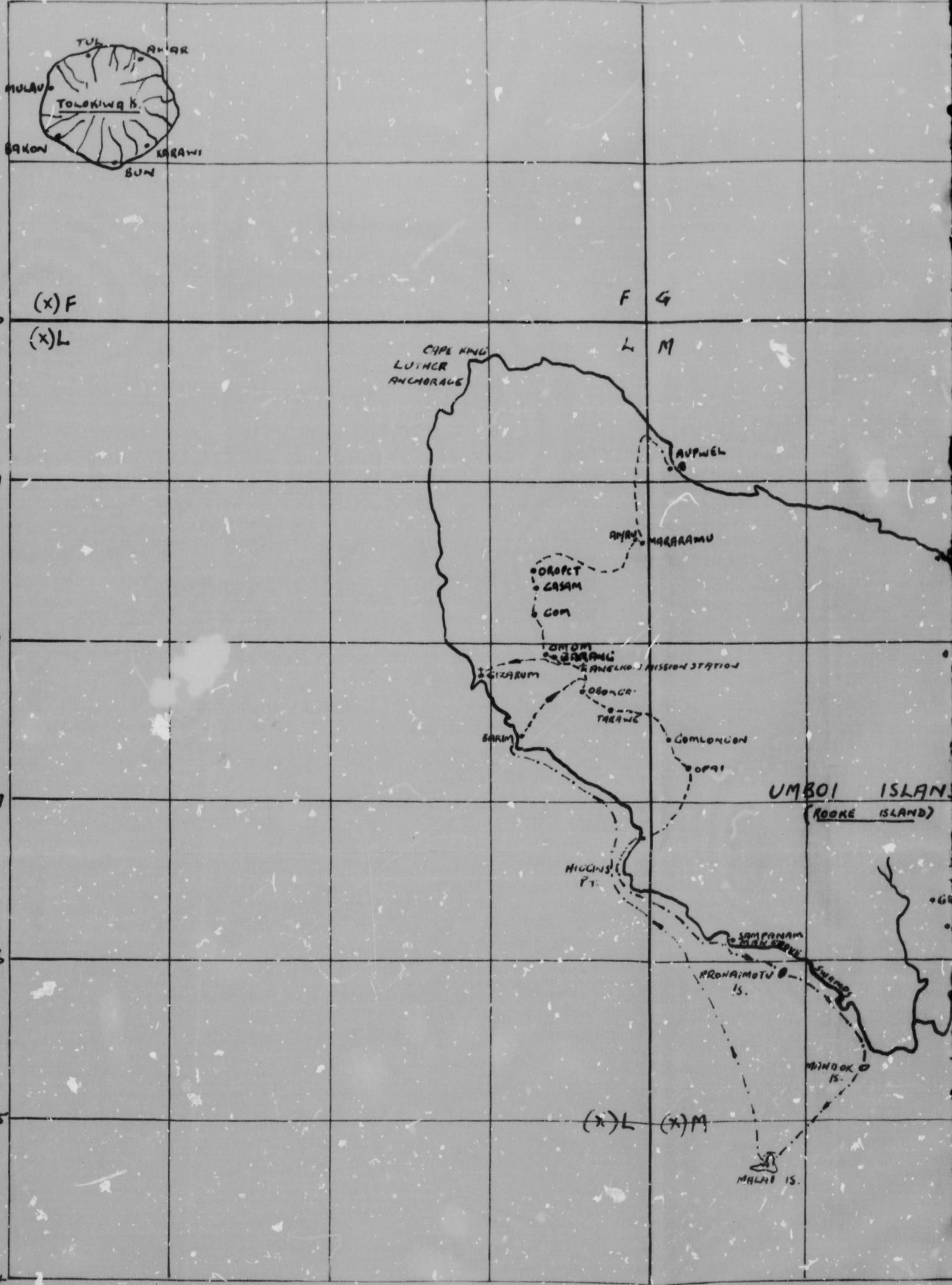
Villages and Village Officials.

The villages of GOMLONGON and MALAI have on previous occasions been instructed to clean their village areas and apparently have disregarded all instructions. I will pay particular attention to these villages when I have the opportunity of visiting SIASSI.

Missions.

I have talked to Mr. Martin at length on various aspects he has mentioned under this heading and I think that he is now much better informed.

6 7 8 9 0 1



(x)F

F G

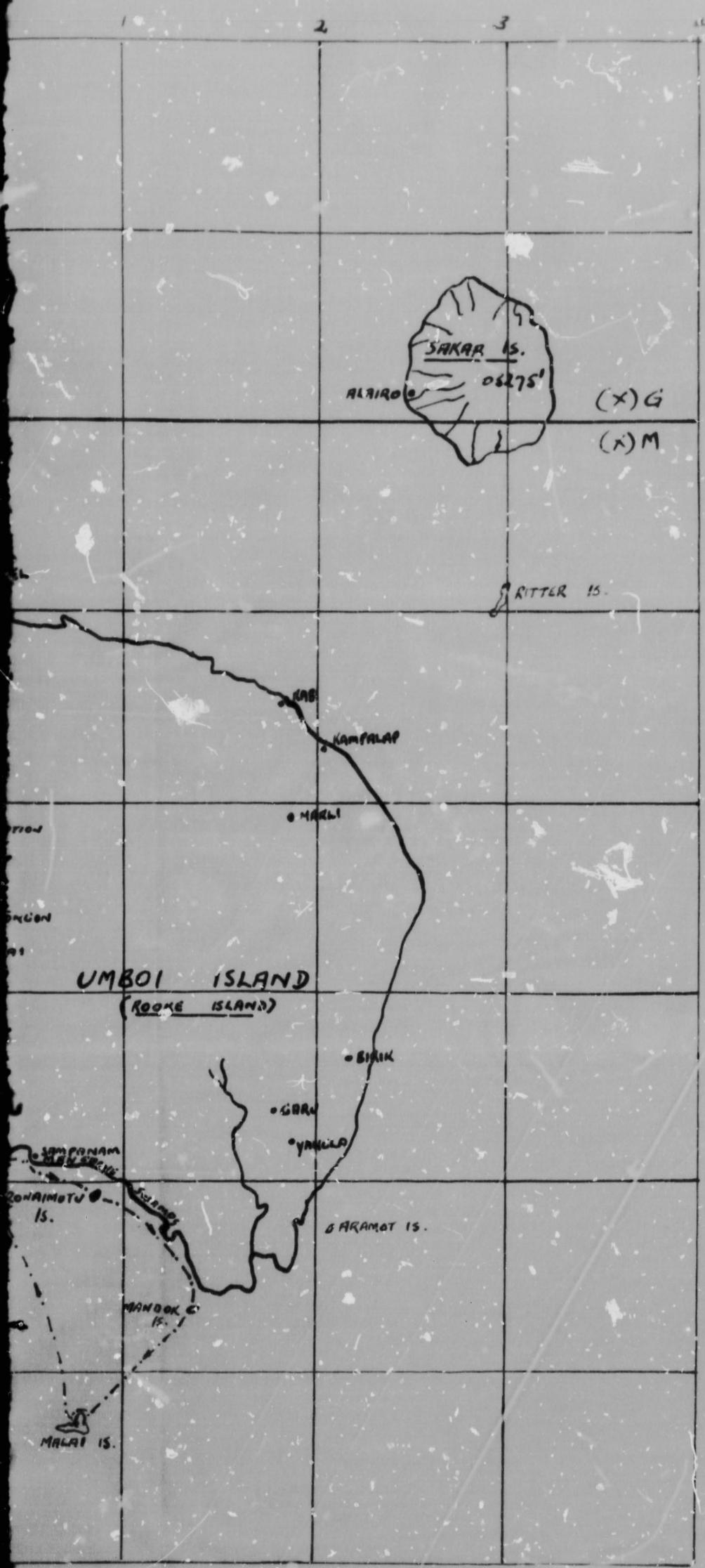
(x)L

L M

UMBROI ISLAND
(ROOKE ISLAND)

(x)L

(x)M



— SIASSI PATROL MAP —
 2035 SAG SAG 4 MILES TO 1 INCH

Quarta 9/0
 27.11.50



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Morobe (Fimchabun) Report No. 2 of 51/52

Patrol Conducted by T.W. White P.O.

Area Patrolled Kette area

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans J.A. Colly M.A.

Natives.....

Duration—From 28/5/1951 to 28/7/1951

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical/...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DSF. 30/1

Sub-District Office,
Finschhafen Sub-District,
District of Morobe.

1st. August, 1951.

The Assistant District Officer,
Finschhafen Sub-District,
District of Morobe.

PATROL REPORT NO. 3/1951/52.

Patrol by: T.W. WHITE, PATROL OFFICER.

Area patrolled: KOTTE AREA - FINSCHHAFFEN SUB-DISTRICT.

Duration of patrol: May 28th - July 28th., 1951

Last patrol: 1945.

Personnel accompanying patrol:

Mr. J.A. Grotty - Medical Assistant. 28/5/51 to 23/6/51.

Constable Yamai

" Wanton.

" Nimisoa.

" Kulua.

Native Medical Assistant Mahu.

INTRODUCTION.

The following sub-divisions within the Kotte area were visited; Quembang, Mape, Wamolo, Warec and Vemo.

The terrain of these areas is rugged and country predominately mountainous although no great height is reached. Areas in the Mape average three thousand feet. Walking was found to be comparatively easy and the only real obstacle were flooded rivers, the result of torrential rain encountered during the patrol.

The patrol was the first through some of the area since 1947 and through the greater part, since 1945. It was made particularly welcome in all the forty four villages visited.

Some level forms or "welcome" were displayed in many villages. The patrol would be met some distance from the village by Officials and school pupils. A small speech and presentation were made and then the Officer would be escorted by singing school children to the village. At the village, dancers in full dress and regalia surrounded the patrol and escorted it to the rest-house to the beating of "kundus" and to the chanting of local songs.

The routine in each village was usually as follows. Police inspection early morning was followed by the recording of census and issuing of new Village-books and an address on Government policy and local matters. The village was then inspected. Mr. J. Crotty, M.A., conducted a medical inspection and after his departure this was carried on by the accompanying Native Medical Assistant. Gardens were often visited. Complaints and disputes were always heard and as much time as possible were spent talking to Officials and village elders in order to gain an insight into local matters and problems.

The Kings' Birthday was celebrated at Mawaring Village. Natives from the Mape area converged here on this day and held an inspiring "sing sing" which lasted from mid-day until dawn the following morning.

A week was spent at KAUNKO VILLAGE conducting an Agricultural Census.

DIARY.

- May 23. Patrol departed JAGIDU. Per truck to Mape bridge thence track to TIRIMORE VILLAGE.
- May 29. To GUBUNKOR VILLAGE. Time one hour.
- May 30. To LANITZERA VILLAGE. Time one and a half hours.
- May 31. To HARAHONDONG VILLAGE. Difficulty in crossing flooded MAPE river. Time five and a half hours.
- June.1 To MAGAZIANG VILLAGE. Crossed BUKAWA river. Time one and a half hours.

- June 2. To KANGARUA VILLAGE. Crossed several small streams, all fordible. Time two and a half hours.
- June 3. Rested KANGARUA.
- June 4. To ZINKO VILLAGE. Time one and a half hours.
- June 5. To MOIKISUNG VILLAGE. Three river crossings. MAPE in flood and some difficulty in negotiating crossing. Time two and a half hours.
- June 6. To YOMBONG VILLAGE - three hours.
- June 7. To SAMBEANG VILLAGE - one hour.
- June 8. To BEDING VILLAGE. Time five hours
- June 9. At BEDING.
- June 10. Rested BEDING.
- June 11. To GUNAZUKING VILLAGE. Crossed ZUPONG river. Time two hours.
- June 12. To EMBENWANING VILLAGE. Re-crossed ZUPONG river. Time one hour.
- June 13. To SAFIFI village - furthest inland settlement visited. Time two hours.
- June 14. To MAWANING VILLAGE. Time four hours.
- June 15. Kings' Birthday celebrated MAWANING.
- June 16. To BOKASU VILLAGE. New settlement from MAWANING. Inspected MAWANING rice gardens.
- June 17. Rested MAWANING.
- June 18. To SAMANTI KI VILLAGE - two hours.
- June 19. To FOKDENKO VILLAGE - half hour.
- June 20. To SOSWINGKO VILLAGE. Crossed MAPE river. Time two hours.
- June 21. To SALILIO village. Time one and a half hours. Inspected rice gardens.
- June 22. To JOHSEN BOLINGBANGEN VILLAGE. - one hour.
- June 23. To NANDUA VILLAGE. Time one hour. Mr. J. Crotty departed for GAGIDU.
- June 24. Rested NANDUA.
- June 25. To MERIKEO VILLAGE. Time two and a half hours.
- June 26. To ZAFILIO village. - two hours.
- June 27. Returned to MERIKEO village.
- June 28. To KWEMLIKI VILLAGE. Time one hour.
- June 29. To GWINLANKOR VILLAGE - one hour.

- June.30. To ULUOR VILLAGE - one hour.
- July. 1. Rested ULUOR.
- July. 2. To BUZULUO VILLAGE) Time one and a half hours.
- July. 3. To AIMOLAU VILLAGE. Difficulty in crossing flooded SANGA river. Portion of party unable to cross and did not reach AIMOLAU until following morning.
- July. 4. Followed SANGA river course to LAKONA - particularly hard going. Time, two hours.
- July. 5. To BONGA VILLAGE. Inspected proposed new village site.
- July.6 . To LEKO village. Experienced difficulty in crossing SONG river.
- July. 7. To KAUNKO VILLAGE - three hours.
- July. 8. Rested KAUNKO.
- July. 9. Agricultural census KAUNKO.
- July.10. " " "
- July.11. " " 2
- July.12. " " "
- July.13. " " "
- July.14. To FIOR VILLAGE? Time, one and a half hours.
- July.15. Rested FIOR VILLAGE.
- July,16 To Council meeting KATIKA VILLAGE. Returned to PALANKO pm.
- July.17. at PALANKO VILLAGE.
- July.18. To MASANKO VILLAGE - one hour.
- July.19 To MARARUO VILLAGE. Time, one hour.
- July.20. Visited SATTELBERG Mission station. Discussed local matters with Mr. L. Metzner.
- July.21 To MORANG VILLAGE. - One and a half hours.
- July.22. Rested MORANG.
- July.23. To KOMAUA VILLAGE. Crossed BONGI river - time two hours.
- July.24 To KIWISAWA VILLAGE - one hour.
- July.25. To JIVEVANENG VILLAGE - two hours.
- July.25. To SISI VILLAGE - returned JIVEVANENG
- July.26. To EREKO TAREKO VILLAGE.
- July.27. To KATIKA VILLAGE.
- July.28. Patrol returned to GAGIDU.

OBSERVATIONS.NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The natives of the Kotte area would not appear to be completely settled. This conclusion is drawn from the fact that villages are constantly moving from one site to another without apparent reason. Secondly, the number of young men absent from their villages and working in or out of the district is far too great. Many do not seem to be satisfied with the present system of village life.

The war and fraternization with the many service personnel based at Finschhafen during that period is perhaps one of the main reasons for this latter restlessness. Another is the transitional period through which many New Guinea natives are now passing. The more sophisticated native is yearning for a change from the old to the new, the possession of wealth and is making an eager grasp for progress and advancement in all things. This can only result in one thing a collapse of the old village social structure and a growing dissatisfaction with present village life.

The communities which were visited and found to be settled are those that have fostered economic and social development within their own boundaries. Village groups which have planted communal rice gardens and purchased rice-mills are without exception, the most industrious, verile and healthy communities in the area. Their enthusiasm for further development and the little or no assistance they have received from the Government is pathetic.

There is a need for co-operative groups and organised cash-cropping in the Kotte area. This will be discussed at length later in the report.

The people are wealthy and have accumulated a lot of money which they do not know what to do with. They are keen to open a number of local trade - stores. One is always sceptical about the possible success of native trade-stores, however, the people have approached the Lutheran Mission on the matter and this latter body have promised to supervise such stores.

I feel that everything possible should be done to assist the native in this way and to ensure a proper balance being maintained between economic and political advancement. To date, the scale would appear to be rather well balanced as there has been no rapid strides in the political field.

The commencement of "Village Councils" on such a large scale would appear to have been premature. The people were informed of the present limitations of "Councils". Nevertheless, these limitations would already appear to have reached the stage whereas "councillors" have achieved the status of un-official Paramount Luluais. Their power varies according to individuals but their jurisdiction extends over groups of several villages. Perhaps this is not all to be discouraged. In the settling of disputes the "councillors" usually do all the hearing and making of decisions. Many Officials have become nothing more than village-policemen and except for their authority to bring disputes before the "councils" their powers are limited.

Councillors are an asset when it comes to unearthing village complaints and disputes for settlement. There is a marked tendency in the area for Village Officials to conceal such matters. At times this apathetic attitude is exasperating to say the least of it. I failed to find all the reasons for this attitude.

One reason no doubt, is that Officials are afraid of the abuse that they will receive from their people, or the injured party, when the visiting Officer leaves the village. Another is possibly that Mission teachers would a great deal more political power than would appear to be the case, although no evidence was found to substantiate this.

There is a strong bond and co-operative spirit between groups of villages. Many village disputes are, more than often, not referred to the Officials concerned but to Officials and elders from other villages.

From these observations it is logical to accept that such practices and customs will provide fertile ground for the formation and provision of Co-operative Societies and Village Councils.

The most serious problem, and one which must be met immediately, within the Kotte area, is the large number of able-bodied men absent from their villages in employment, and the small minority left. Time and time again Village Officials complained about the matter and begged the Government to help them. Census figures reveal that in many villages half to two thirds of the young men are away in employment. The Reverend A. Metzner of the Lutheran Mission at Sattelberg substantiates the writer's opinion that the matter is serious and that the number away is in excess of ensuring the satisfactory working of village life. It is noticeable that the birth rate is not as great in villages with many of its' male population away as in more settled communities. There is no chance of communal development and people in villages so affected are most discontented.

The provision of incentives in the village is possibly an answer. It was observed that few men were absent from villages that had progressive communal rice gardens. As much of the future of the New Guinea native depends on the development of the land surely this is how it should be. There seems to be little to gain in encouraging the native to leave his village. In many respects the village native would appear to be a better type than his counter-part employed by the European. His morals are invariably higher, he is often a more industrious worker and is held in higher regard by his fellow villagers.

Because of the present circumstances as mentioned it is recommended that Village Officials be instructed to allow only a certain proportion of their male villagers to be absent at the one period. The number specified to vary according to the population of certain villages.

The people would appear to be law-abiding and to have high morals. Adultery, however, is committed frequently, especially where the husband has sought employment and left the wife behind in the village. I cannot contend with the belief that such cases should be ignored or treated leniently. The natives in the area are aware that punitive measures will not be taken and this has only resulted in an increasing number of offences. Before, the penalty for committing adultery was death.

The practice of "sister-exchange" in marriage is marked and this has resulted in many forced marriages. This custom was discouraged. The present "bride-price" would not appear to be too high and many villages have adopted the practice of making one initial payment only.

The custom of the adoption of a child by the maternal uncle is also marked but there does not seem to be any real harm in this.

AGRICULTURE & TRADE.

Most native gardens in the area would seem to be bearing satisfactorily. The staple crops are taro, yams and sweet potatoes. All areas, with the exception of the Mape, plant taro during January and February and yams during September. There is no seasonal planting in the Mape as all crops bear well throughout the year. There is a period of between six to seven months between the time of planting and time of digging of taro and yams. Food is not in plentiful supply between February and August.

Corn, bananas, paw-paws and European vegetables such as pumpkins, beans, cabbages and tomatoes are grown in small quantities. They are not planted in separate gardens but are interspersed between the taro and yam crops. Very few European vegetables are actually consumed by the native and his main reason for planting them is for trade with Europeans. Every encouragement was given for the expansion of European vegetable gardens planted by natives for their own consumption. There is a need for the improvement of their present starchy diet.

The main pests are pigs and cockatoos. Although most gardens are fenced pigs continue to break through and destroy gardens. Cockatoos are numerous and play havoc to corn crops. They can completely destroy a garden within a matter of hours. The Mape area, which seems the best suited for native subsistence agriculture, is relatively free from pigs.

Some villages in the Quembang area are known to have trade connections with the coastal villages of the Yabin division, notably Tigidu, and Butara. There were such markets pre-war and I feel these trade connections should be re-established. If this was done it would enable the inland people to trade for fish and have a valuable protein addition to their diet.

Efforts were made to re-establish similar markets between the people of the Wareo and Vemo area with the coastal peoples. Unfortunately, it was found that such projects would not be practicable. The coastal people do very little fishing, and consume all they catch themselves. Fishing arts of the past are lost and forgotten crafts. Even the canoe craftsmen are gone. It seems a pity the Officers in the past did not encourage these crafts before they completely died out. Some natives, however, are enthusiastic to try their hand at canoe construction again if they can buy the necessary tools. The line and hook and spear are the only methods used in fishing although the "silipis", spear-gun, is becoming popular.

Turtle are occasionally eaten by the coastal people. They are trapped on the beaches and not speared. Inland people catch small quantities of fresh water fish and large eels are reported to be caught and eaten in two small inland lakes.

As mentioned previously in this report, there is need for the organization and development of co-operative activities in the field of native agriculture.

Rice projects in the area show that the natives have the initiative and enthusiasm for co-operative cash cropping and their own social factors and customs governing local agriculture should prove that such developments be successful. However, until natives are trained in a business sense such projects should not be attempted on a large scale unless close and constant supervision is guaranteed.

In most areas where rice has been planted it has been done on a communal basis. The rice shows a good average yield and in most areas is bearing well. The villages of SAMANTI, EMBENWANING, GUNUZAKUNG and MAWANING have a large garden and have sixty one bags from last years harvest. This years crop is also doing well. SILILIO, SOSONGKO, MORANO and MORANO have another garden and have six bags from their first attempt. Both these groups of villages urgently require good rice-hullers. The latter group have a small one purchased from the Agriculture Department but as it takes a fortnight to do one bag and does not separate the rice

from the husks. It can be seen that this machine is inadequate.

The natives of Mawaning have saved about eighty pounds for the purchase of a suitable rice-huller.

If consideration is to be given to organized cash-cropping in the Kotte area I would recommend that rice growing be given first preference over other crops. It would appear to be the most satisfactory from the native view point. The growing of same would provide a valuable addition to native diet, its market in the Territory should be assured, and it would be a profitable enterprise to the natives concerned. KATIKA, NANDUO, FIOR and MASANKO villages have also planted experimental rice plots which are doing well and many other communities are eager to follow suite.

Coffee is planted on a small scale in some villages. In places it is growing wild and not cultured. The natives consume little themselves. Some is sold at Finschhafen. The natives of the Mape area complain that the distance is too great to carry large quantities of coffee to Finschhafen and others have complained that they have carried it in but that purchase has been refused, in the past.

Recently some villages have planted cocoa trees as an experiment. Trees inspected seem to be growing satisfactorily.

Encouragement in growing any of these crops was not given, and I feel should not be given, until markets at least, are assured. Far too many natives have been disillusioned with urges to carry out ambitious enterprises and then ignored. The result is harmful to all concerned. For this reason I have nominated rice growing as the most secure and stable enterprise. Whether the natives are in a position to develop these co-operative gardens on a large scale I do not know. Labour is not plentiful and the present primitive method of hand-picking rice involves days of toil. Again there is a danger that their subsistence gardens will be neglected. It is of paramount importance that this does not occur. Natives now tell me that their time is all taken up with planting and tending of taro and yam gardens and that they do not have time to plant large areas of European vegetables. After inspecting all the gardens at Kuanko village I can quite believe this. Therefore, cash-cropping without mechanisation might present major problems.

Apart from the above there is need for the improvement of native subsistence gardening. The present system of seasonal planting and crop rotation is satisfactory but there are many developments to be made in soil conservation, the use of fertilizers, and the planting of more nourishing foods.

The people of the Kotte wish to open two trade-stores. One at Sotellberg and one at Wareo. Profits for the first year or so will go towards the increasing of stock and later to the purchasing of tools and other useful items for the villages. Only simple lines will be stocked and sold during the stores initial stages. Having seen the rise and fall of many native trade-stores one is sceptical but as pointed out earlier the stores will be under Mission supervision.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

The natives throughout the Kotte area would appear to be enjoying excellent health.

An epidemic of whooping cough swept the area during 1949 and accounted for the death of many children between the ages of three and five years.

Many natives would appear to succumb to pneumonia, frequently and this is one of the most common causes of death.

There is a very high incidence of tuberculosis throughout the area.

Francoesia and tropical ulcers were found to be predominant in neglected villages and in villages without the services of Native Medical Assistants or Medical Tultuls. Many cases were referred to hospital.

Filariasis is not common and only one case of leprosy was located.

Several natives have been recommended for appointment for appointment to Medical Tultuls and have been sent to the Department of Health, Finschhafen, for training.

Native Medical Assistants seen during the patrol would seem to be rendering satisfactory and valuable service to the native communities. These natives are to be encouraged in their work.

Health, and hygiene, and sanitation varied from village to village. Generally speaking hygiene and sanitation were found to be very fair. Where it wasn't immediate steps were taken to see that it was improved. Instructions were given for satisfactory means for the disposal of rubbish and for the sealing of latrines against flies.

Medical patrols through the area have been few and far between and it is felt that these should be more frequent.

EDUCATION.

All village education is in the hands of the Lutheran Mission and many pupils are attending the Mission area schools at Sattelberg and Heldsbach.

Where time permitted this Officer visited many of the village schools and spoke to the children. Every encouragement was given for parents to send their pupils ~~for~~ to school. Four years are spent at the village primary schools and then pupils may go on to the area schools for a further five years.

Kotte is the only language taught in the village schools and very little English is taught in the secondary schools. Simple mathematics are also taught but the emphasis is on religious education. The teaching of health and hygiene and loyalty to the Crown seems to have been disregarded as unimportant.

An appendix concerning details of Mission village schools is attached.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The present system of roads were made during German times and they have been maintained and kept in good condition by the natives.

Educational Dept
also

Land slides and erosion cause damage frequently but repairs are constantly effected by those natives responsible for the damaged area. All tracks are well graded.

There are two transport roads from Heldsbach to Sattelberg and Wareo. The former is in good repair although recent heavy rains have caused much washing away and damage. The natives intend to concentrate on this road at the end of the wet season.

The most formidable streams are the MAPE, BUKAU, ZUPONG, SANGA, SONG, and QUOLJA RIVERS. Native vine bridges span some of these streams but they are frequently washed away by floods. Some strong wire has been procured in order that the natives can construct bridges of a more permanent nature. Most of these rivers cannot be forded in times of heavy rain and they are susceptible to flooding within a very short time.

WAR MEMORIALS.

A cement "Rising Sun" war memorial, erected by the A.I.F., is located at Kamaua village. The people of this village are responsible for the care of the memorial.

Plaques have been erected at many points throughout the area to mark battle grounds and scenes of bitter fighting. As most of these are painted tin notices they are rapidly deteriorating and many are unreadable. It seems a pity that more permanent structures had not been made. Two permanent plaques of metal are located near the Mission Hospital at Heldsbach and at Katika village. The former to mark the Sattelberg area campaign and the latter the landing at Scarlet beach and the Song river.

VILLAGES AND OFFICIALS.

The natives consider that if they have been living on any particular site for a long time they must move to a new one. Also, the "ground" is blamed for many sicknesses and new sites are sought. Because of this communities are frequently moving from one village-site to another.

The condition of villages seen on the patrol was governed by several factors. The interest or instructions given by previous officers, the influence and habits of Village Officials and the number of men away from the village in employment. This latter factor seemed to be one of the vital controlling issues. Villages with most of the young male population absent were usually in a filthy condition.

Villages close to the Government station at Gagidu were generally found to be in very poor condition. Those further away were generally fair. In common with all villages that have sprung up around war bases, they have become "shanty towns" of crude buildings of rusty iron, canvas, and packing-case timber. In these villages many houses have been condemned and some communities have been encouraged to entirely rebuild their village.

Village houses are of adzed plank walls, "limbon" floors and sage thatch or bamboo roofs. Houses are generally small, over-crowded and poorly ventilated. A few houses have shuttered windows. This was encouraged. It would appear that churches often receive more attention than the houses. Some excellent churches of hand-sawn timber have been constructed. The natives are exposed to constant draughts through the "limbon" flooring but argue that the women would not clean planked floors and that they would become too dirty. The present practice is to broom rubbish through the cracks and then away from underneath the houses.

It was pleasing to note that some communities have constructed separate cook-houses apart from the main building.

People were given advice to space their houses and advised on village layout. In some instances houses were found to be far too close together. I was advised that some ANGAU Officers advised houses to be built in lines and close together like Army tents. This practice is absurd, and is not to be encouraged.

It is customary for the Kotte people to allow pigs to live in the villages and small pigs are actually kept in the houses. Instructions were given for the construction of pig yards and the above practice was forbidden.

People were encouraged to allow grass to grow within the village area and to keep it cut and clean.

It was obvious that hurried efforts had been made to clean each village prior to the patrols arrival and that pigs had been hurriedly removed. Unfortunately, to the embarrassment of the natives, the pigs would continually wander back! The people were severely reprimanded for the practice of throwing rubbish into the bush behind the houses. In all villages deep rubbish holes with lids and incinerators have been constructed.

Natives, whose villages were not found to be in order, were given specified times to rectify the matter and informed that their villages would be re-inspected.

Constant and consistent patrolling would appear to be the only real answer to this problem. Follow-up patrols by the same Officer are also of value.

The writer refrains to commit himself on opinions of Village Officials, as it is felt that no Officer can really know well, any individuals after one patrol. It cannot be said that most Officials were really co-operative as most are very apt to conceal village affairs. This would appear to be customary throughout the Finschhafen Sub-District.

Several recommendations have been made for the appointment of Luluas, Tuluas and Medical Tuluas. These will be a subject for separate correspondence.

CENSUS.

A census was conducted in each village visited and new Village-Books issued.

The number of births recorded in each village have not been great considering that this was the first Census for five years. All in all cases, however, the number of births have been in excess to the number of deaths with the one exception of BAZULUO VILLAGE. This is the only village which has suffered a slight decline in population.

Migrations have been normal and there have been no large migratory moves from one community to another.

The average size of families are not large. The people of the Mape area have larger families than most. It is thought that birth control is practiced to a certain extent. The Lutheran Mission have done much to discourage the practice however.

Pregnancy was observed in a very few cases. The large number of married men in employment is no doubt the reason for this.

The average population of villages numbers approximately one hundred and twenty persons.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL NOTES FROM THE KOTTE AREA:

Agriculture.

Gardens are owned and worked by family groups. The trees are felled by the men and men and women clear the undergrowth. After burning the crop is usually planted within a week or two. The men dig the holes, the women do the actual planting. Both women and men take part in the cleaning of the garden after the crop has been planted. Pig fences are constructed by the men.

Gardening is based on a co-operative system. Land is individually owned but men from other clans help with the clearing and planting of large gardens. The yield is also owned by the owner of the land but he is expected to share it with those who assisted him.

Marriage.

Marriage is largely based on the "exchange system". The man's wife will be chosen when both are at an early age and the boy's father will be expected to repay the girl's father if the former should later have a daughter and the latter, a son for marriage. This results in a "sister-exchange" and if no eye sister, nieces and nephews are exchanged. This lack of a "pay-back" is the cause of frequent disputes.

Sons and daughters have no say in the matter, (unless they are the revolting type) and must adhere to their parents wishes.

The son is kept in check by the bride-price. If he desires to marry a woman other than his parents wishes, no bride-price will be forthcoming from the parents and relatives.

"Bride-price" varied according to the parents wealth and the amount of payment required by the parents of the bride-to-be. Payments are made by the boys father and relatives to the girls father and relatives. The boy is often in debt for the rest of his life repaying his father and relatives. Many village have now adopted the practice of making one initial payment only. Payment varies from two to ten pounds and would not appear to be excessive. In the case of the brides' father being deceased the "bride-payment" will go to the fathers' brothers and sisters.

In the event of a "sister-exchange" there is no bride-price. In the event of a widow re-marrying the father receives only a small initial payment.

Previously a girl would only marry a man in possession of property. That is a house, pigs and garden. This is still adhered to to a certain extent.

When the time of marriage is near the bride and groom to be are confined to their parents houses. Later the girl, being suitably decorated, is brought to the mans'house where food is exchanged between the parents and relatives of both bride and groom. This was often followed by a dance and at the end of the festivities the pair were considered married. They would not live together for in the same house for some-time, however.

Adultery.

Adultery is considered most immoral. In the past one of the offenders, either the man or woman, and not both, would be killed.

Adultery is increasing in the area and natives have told me that as the penalty is so light they now have nothing to fear as they did in the old days. Its occurrence is more common when the husband or the woman is absent from the village.

Leadership.

Before the advent of the European each village had its own leader or chief.

The future leader for a village was considered from the time he was a child. He had to be obedient and not cause trouble with women, later he had to possess wealth, be a verile warrior and of excellent physique. If he possesses these qualities he would be elected to lead the community.

Leadership was hereditary inasmuch that it was only passed from father to son if the son possessed the above qualities.

Sorcery.

There is good and bad sorcery. Good sorcery is to enable the gardens to bear well, to enable the dogs to catch plenty of pigs, to enable a girl's desires to turn towards a certain man, etcetera.

To make a garden bear well a sorcerer takes certain leaves and mixtures and spits them over the crop chanting for them to bear well.

If a man desires a particular girl's attentions he will secure a small piece of tobacco or betelnut, bury them under a fire and heat them, and, chanting certain words, will believe that the girl will soon come and join him.

This custom is still adhered to.

"Poison". If a man in one village has a dispute with a man in another village he will contact the local sorcerer to make "poison" against him.

Tobacco, food particles, betelnut, snips of hair, or such like article is taken from the victim. This is wrapped in leaf after leaf to make a big parcel. It is then buried beneath a fire, certain words chanted, and upon the victim falling ill (such as from a simple malaria attack) he is informed that sorcery has been made against him. The victim having become terror-stricken often frets and dies.

Wars.

Wars were the result of disputes over ground, women, sorcery and the breaking of tribal rights and "tambus".

An argument would develop between two men, each would call in his relatives and those indebted to him, and a clash would be inevitable.

The attack would usually be made at dawn, the head warrior leading his followers to the offending village's stockade. The stockades, often two or three, would be broken through, and the male inhabitants slaughtered. Women and children were usually taken back to the attackers village. An attack would not be made unless it was known that the defenders were inferior in number. Weapons used were the spear and club and a large wooden shield some six feet long. The unfortunate victim would be clubbed and then speared to death. Slain victims were borne back to the village where they were cut up and cooked in bamboo containers over a strong fire, and eaten.

No one roamed outside the village stockade after dark and women were always escorted to the gardens and the waterholes by armed warriors.

A village short of women would often be-raided raid another so that they may secure sufficient women for their own young men.

When a truce was called between two communities the village seeking peace would plant a shrub known as "varei" in the other village. If the planting of the shrub was accepted there would be a huge feast and a dance known as "niere". This would not follow immediately after the planting of the shrub as the growing of the shrub would be a sign to fatten the pigs. Upon the shrub reaching a certain size the festivities would be commenced. Anyone destroying the leaf for no good reason would be killed. If however a dispute arose a leaf from the shrub would be fastened to a spear and sent to the offending village. Fighting would then re-commence.

Arts and Crafts.

"Filindua". A creeper vine with a red flower known as "filindua" is used as a seasonal callender. The flower falls when the wet season is about to commence and grows again when the dry season is due. When the flowers plant flowers the native taro gardens are planted.

Water containers. Water is contained in lengths of hollowed bamboo.

Cooking. Food is boiled inside bamboo lengths. No earthen utensils are employed.

Pig nets. An "umben" was made out of a vine known as "yofu" for catching pigs. The finished net would be about twenty feet long and three feet high. A line of nets would be fastened to trees and pigs driven into them. This craft is no longer practised in the Kotte area. Every encouragement was given that it be revived.

Pig traps. In the past deep pits with bamboo stakes were used for trapping pigs. This is no longer practised.

Snares. Snares fashioned from vine for catching pigs, cassowaries, bandicoots,

and rats are employed.

Household utensils. Carved wooden dishes (buriken) were used for food containers. Trade store utensils are now preferred.

String bags. String bags (bilums) are made by the village women. Red green and blue dyes are manufactured from various berries, roots and leaves.

Native drums (kundu). In the manufacture of a kundu the desired piece of timber is cut from the kundu tree. The centre is burnt out, the burning being directed by blowing through a bamboo tube. When hollowed the interior and exterior are smoothed with a rough sandpaper-like leaf. A lizard's skin is secured to one end. This is stretched tightly over the mouth of the kundu, the edges being secured with the sap of the "vamin" tree. Human blood is also used as an adhesive and still is. Little domes of wax from the hives of wild bees are placed on top of the skin in order to give the instrument the correct tone.

"Kundus" are handed down from generation to generation.

Plaited mats (Kuruka) A plaited mat is made from the leaf of the mareta palm. It is used as a sleeping mat and for protection against rain.

Before European type blankets were available a soft covering was made from beaten bark (tapa cloth).

Bows and arrows. Bows and arrows have been introduced from the Hube area. The bow is approximately three to four feet long and fashioned from a "linbom" (black palm) especially grown for the purpose. Strong vine is used for the string. Arrows, four to five feet in length, have a "pit pit" shaft and with "linbom" heads secured with vine and wax. Single spear heads are used for pigs and possums and the larger animals, while multi-pronged arrows are used for birds.

A skilled archer can use a bow and arrow effectively up to fifty yards.

Native medicines and cures.

Abortion. No medicine or drug is effective for an abortion when the woman has been pregnant for more than four months. An abortion may be effected before this period by boiling and pulping the fruit from the mareta palm which is then eaten. The hard core of the fruit is pulped.

Tight restricting bands are sometimes tied around a woman's stomach. Miscarriages are sometimes caused by the woman throwing herself upon the ground or water.

Coughs and colds. Wild bees honey is used as a cure against coughs and colds. The honey is drained from the wax into bamboo containers.

Malaria. The root of the "kawal" shrub is washed and eaten. This causes the patient to break out into a sweat and the temperature is lowered. Another method is by washing and eating the shoots of wild cane.

Pneumonia. The juice from a vine known as "mi" is drunk.

Sores. The seeds from a red-leafed palm called "tupai" are halved and rubbed on to a sore. The leaf is then applied to the sore. This is reputed to have a marked healing effect. Any leaf is used for a bandage.

In the old days a warrior would be given strength by drinking the blood of the most powerful warrior of the tribe.

Adoption.

When a woman marries to another village it is customary that she sends one of her children to her brother in her own people's village. The argument to support this is that the wife's brother is more entitled to the child than it's father because the brother and sister are of "one blood". The adopted child will then fall into line for succession of property from his uncle. It is also argued that an adopted child is more settled and obedient with his uncle than he would be with his father.

The grandparents will frequently adopt a child if all their sons and daughters are married.

Succession to property.

Succession to property would appear to be both matrilineal and patrilineal. The former in the case of an adopted child and direct succession from father to son in the latter.

Both son and adopted nephew are entitled to an equal share of property. If the son is a child when the father dies the father's brother will act as trustee until the son is old enough to take possession.

Daughters are only entitled to such property as food trees that may have been planted by the mother and household utensils.

Death and burial.

In the past the deceased would be decorated with dog's teeth and wrapped in a mat. The body was then secured in an upright position to a post in the house. Under the house a hole was dug and a dish with a hole in it was placed under the deceased's feet. This acted as a funnel to direct the decomposing body fluids into the hole. When completely decomposed the bones were buried.

Parental discipline.

Much stricter control is administered to the child in the case of adoption by an uncle. Often the parents will not beat their child unless tempers are completely lost, but will seek a relative or a friend to punish the child. They say that if they beat the child too frequently they will be disliked. In gardening a father will not command his son to participate in the work but will offer him a section of the crop if he assists with the clearing, fencing and planting.

Spiritual World.

The "tambarand" is the ghost or spirit of a deceased person. It is believed that the spirit will watch over his ~~poss~~ earthly possessions and guard against the breaking of tribal rights and "tambus". If a family or clan has committed a wrongful act the "tambarand" will become cross and will make noises in the night and reprimand them. "Tambarands" also have the power to make ~~pois~~ "poison" against people who steal from their gardens and break "tambus".

"Masalais" are unknown to the inland people. The coastal inhabitants however fear these places which are frequented by "masalais".

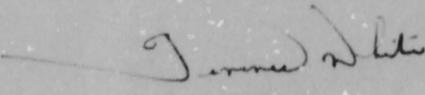
Legends and dances.

The legend of "Tarunsako Lake". Many years ago a man and his two wives came to a large "galip" tree. The man climbed the tree and threw down a large nut. Alas, a large hole appeared and water welled out. Soon the two wives were drowned and a lake was formed. The stranded man seeing some magic force sweep a galip leaf to the shore, put some leaves in his "mal" and likewise was swept to the shore. Upon returning to the village he told his story but upon eating he dropped dead.

The legend of the Stone Pigs, near SOSINKO. There are two stones near SOSONINKO village called RAWAMA and DUNDOLA which resemble pigs. The story of their origination is as follows. A man, his wife and children were going to a garden when the pigs looked at the children in a ferocious manner and indicated that they were going to eat them. The man thereupon slaughtered the pigs and upon doing so sarcastically said, "Now get up and walk away." To his surprise they did and later turned to stone where they now rest.

Initiation ceremony MAPE and KOTTE area. The initiation candidates were boys of twelve to fourteen years. They were taken to a huge "House tabu" constructed some distance away from the village. Here they were kept for a month. Their hands were secured with vine to a type of yoke supported around the neck. If one of their number wished to stand all the others must do so too to a hissing sound. Only portion of their food could be consumed. During this time they were trained in tribal law, rituals and schooled in the art of fighting. They were given periodical beatings and their skin rubbed with nettles to give them strength and endurance.

At the end of the month the actual initiation ceremony takes place. The candidates are lined in the centre of the "house-tabu" and beaten with sticks until the blood flows. They are then taken outside individually and ~~beat~~ circumcised. Following this the "sing-sing Tatagera" takes place. Upon return to the village the boys are washed then painted and they join in a dance "Tiabawa", making their first public appearance


T.W. WHITE. P/O.

REPORT ON NATIVE POLICE ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

Const. YANDI Reg. No. 1804.

Excellent Constable. Willing and efficient at all times and worthy of promotion.

Const. KURUHA Reg. No. 6966.

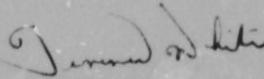
Has the makings of a capable and efficient Constable. Is inexperienced but quick to learn and intelligent.

Const. WATA. No. 6928

Capable - needs restraining at times.

Const. NIMISOUSO. Reg. No. 6125.

Not intelligent but is willing and loyal.



T.W. WHITE. P/O.

APPENDIX .1.

MISSION SCHOOLS IN THE KOTTE AREA

FISCHAFEN- Sub-District.

No. Teachers	No. Boys	No. Girls	Religion.	Village.
1	31	13	Lutheran	GURUNKGR.
1	23	12	"	LANITZERA.
1	28	21	"	HAPAHONDONG.
1	11	12	"	KANGARUA.
1	15	11	"	ZINGGO
1	4	12	"	MOIKISUNG.
1	8	4	"	SAMBEANG.
1	8	10	"	BEDING.
1	15	7	"	GUNUZAKUNG.
1	16	4	"	EMBENGWANING.
1	4	3	"	SAFIFI.
1	15	15	"	MAWANING.
1	16	8	"	SAMANTIKI
1	8	9	"	SOSONGKO.
1	8	8	"	SILILIO.
1	13	12	"	BOLINGBANGEN.
TOTALS: 16	193	179		

No. Teachers	No. Boys.	No. Girls.	Religion.	Village.
1	14	16	Lutheran	NANDUO.
1	8	12	"	MERIKEO.
1	12	10	"	ZALLIO.
1	10	13	"	GWINLANKOR.
1	6	10	"	LAKONA.
1	20	10	"	BONGA.
1	5	10	"	KAUNKO.
1	15	15	"	FIOR.
1	7	10	"	MASANGKO.
1	10	10	"	MARAUO.
1	8	7	"	MORANG.
1	13	5	"	KOMAMA.
1	15	15	"	JIVAVANING.
TOTALS.	143	143		
	193	179		
GRAND TOTAL:	346	322		
		29		

PATROL - KOTTE AREA.



INDEX # VILLAGES

- | | | |
|----------------|------------------|--------------|
| 1. TIMORE | 14. STEIFI | 27. ULUOR |
| 2. GURUKOR | 15. MANAING | 28. BODZULUO |
| 3. LONITZERA | 16. BAKASU | 29. RIMORA |
| 4. HAPAHONDONG | 17. SAMANTIKI | 30. LAKONA |
| 5. MAKASIHNG | 18. FONDENKO | 31. BONGA |
| 6. KAMANGO | 19. SOYANINGKO | 32. LEKO |
| 7. ZINGGO | 20. SILILIG | 33. KUANKO |
| 8. MOIKISUNG | 21. BOLINGBANGEN | 34. FICR |
| 9. YOMRANG | 22. MANDUS | 35. BALANKO |
| 10. SATEBANG | 23. HERIKIO | 36. MAJANKO |
| 11. ABANG | 24. ZAFILIO | 37. MARORUO |
| 12. GUNUTAKING | 25. SAMUNZANG | 38. MORANG |
| 13. EMBENJANG | 26. GUILANKER | 39. KUMAWA |
| | | 40. KIJISAU |
| | | 41. JIVANENG |
| | | 42. SISI |
| | | 43. TAREKO |
| | | 44. KATIKA |

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA:

30/9/51



DS. 30-1-3/

District of Morobe,
Headquarters,
EAE. T.N.G.

7th September, 1951.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - FINSCHHAFFEN No.2 - 1951/52.

Forwarded herewith are copies of a Patrol Report compiled by Patrol Officer T.W.White, covering a Patrol of the Kotte Area, in the Finschhafen Sub-District. It will be seen that the Patrol was a lengthy one and has been carried out with thoroughness, and the Patrol Officer is to be commended for his attention to detail and the interest in his work. Over 6,000 people were visited by the patrol and in general, conditions can be said to be quite good.

I have received a recommendation for the closing of certain villages to recruiting, but the report has been returned to the patrol officer for further information. In general, I am averse to the closing of villages as it always appeared to me to be a deprivation of the rights of the individual. Natives seek employment for some good reason and the prevention by the Administration of them leaving for employment, has not in the past, been a success. With the introduction of European civilisation and the Christian Missions, much of the fun of life has been taken out of the native lives, and in areas such as Kottee, there is only the humdrum village life, and continual church services. I think it would be better to let things stabilise themselves, and I feel that after those who are now absent return home, a good balance will be restored. At present the relative figures for Male and Female Adults is only 1,449 to 1,544, and this cannot be said to be serious.

Very little is yet being produced in the area that would warrant the establishment of Administration supervised Co-operative Societies. It is hoped to increase the amount of rice produced, and if this reaches reasonable proportions, I intend to ask for a Co-operative Officer to visit the area and establish a marketing scheme. In the meantime, the Department of Agriculture will be requested to supply the Rice Hammers, and give advice and assistance regarding seed and planting.

(H. L. R. NIALL)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

ENCS.

*Mr Champion
15/9/51*

*to Deps
Extracts
concerned
J*

TERRITORY OF PAPUA and NEW GUINEA.

DSF. 30/1

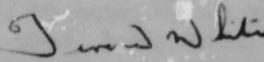
Sub-District Office,
Finschhafen Sub-District,
District of Morobe,
FINSCHHAFFEN.

8th. August, 1951.

The Assistant District Officer,
Finschhafen Sub-District,
FINSCHHAFFEN.

PATROL REPORT.

Please find attached hereto PATROL REPORT No. 21. of
1950/52, being patrol to the KOTTE area, FINSCHHAFFEN Sub-District.



T.W. WHITE. P/O.

DSF. 30/1.

Sub-District Office,
Finschhafen Sub-District,
FINSCHHAFFEN,
District of Morobe.

8th. August, 1951.

The District Commissioner,
District of Morobe,
LAE.

Please find attached hereto PATROL REPORT No. 21. by Mr.
T.W. WHITE, Patrol Officer. Three copies being for forwarding to the
Director, Department of District Services and Native Affairs and
one copy for the District Commissioner, please.



D.J. Parrish.
(Assistant District Officer)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA.

DSF. 30/1
Sub-District Office,
Finschhafen Sub-District,
FINSCHHAFFEN,
District of Morobe.

13th. August, 1951.

The District Commissioner,
District of Morobe,
LAE.

PATROL REPORT No. F 2/1951.
PATROL KOTTE AREA BY P/O. T.W. WHITE.

Enclosed herewith please find four copies of the above-named report.

I concur with Mr. White's remarks concerning the excess number of natives absent from their villages but this is not the result of over-recruiting done in the area. The natives leave home of their own accord and go and seek employment mainly in LAE. If the villages in question are closed to recruiting is it possible to prevent natives leaving the villages and going to seek work, because if it is not, there is not much use in closing the area.

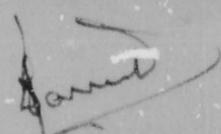
The so-called "Village Councils" I concur with Mr. White were most premature and I have already voiced my opinion on this matter.

Even though, to use Mr. White's words, "one must be sceptical" of the success of native trade stores nevertheless these ventures into the economic sphere, provided they are under some type of supervision, are to be encouraged because it is the only way they have of gaining experience in the ways of business.

Regarding canoe making, canoe adzes were requisitioned for sometime ago but were not in stock, are they available now please ?.

It is hard to believe that this area, which is the nearest to the station, has not been patrolled since 1945, however I am certain that if the staff was available for more frequent patrolling that most matters which Mr. White has found to be amiss would very soon be corrected.

Mr. White is to be commended on his thorough and painstaking method of approach and it is only by such unhurried patrols that any measure of success can hope to be achieved. Mr. White's report is comprehensive but I feel he could have made it more lucid by creating sub-headings under the Native Affairs section.


D.J. PARRISH.

Assistant District Officer.

30-9-99

25th September, 1951.

District Commissioner,
Morobe District,
LAE.

PINSCHHAFEN PATROL REPORT No. 2 of 1951/52

It is pleasing to see that the patrol has extended to villages which have been unvisited for so long, and that the patrol was appreciated by the people.

When Officers recommend that villages should be closed to recruiting good and sufficient reasons should be given.

The small hand rice hullers which have been supplied to some places are only intended for a family to hull their own needs. Large power-driven rice hullers cost about £500.

Mr. White has written an interesting report and matters of interest to other Departments have been passed to them.


(J. H. Jones)
DIRECTOR.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Morobe (Finschafen) Report No. 4 of 51/52

Patrol Conducted by D. G. Parrish A.D.O.

Area Patrolled Yabim sub-division

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 8/7/1951 to 28/8/1951 (intermittently)

Number of Days 8

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Routine census and general administrative inspection

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA

DSF 30/1

Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFFEN.

6th November, 1951.

District Commissioner,
Morobe District,
LAE.

Patrol Report No. F/51 of Patrol of the YABIM
Sub-Division, Finschhafen Sub-District,
by D. J. Parrish, Assistant District Officer.

INTRODUCTION.

The YABIM Sub-Division consists of sixteen villages, the majority of which are located on the coast between the Mongi and Quoja Rivers of the Huon Peninsula.

SOKANING Village, which is included in this group, is situated approximately six miles inland behind NASINGALATU Village and on a high spur between the Buka and Bugaim Rivers. It is not a true Yabim village but was originally a member of the Mape group of the Kotte Sub-Division. The nearest Kotte village is nearly two days walk away, so these people have gradually become absorbed by, and intermarried into, the Yabim group and now have come to consider themselves a member of same. Amongst themselves the SOKANING people still speak the Mape language.

WANAM & KALAL Villages are situated on the Tami Islands about eight miles off the mainland South East of Dregerhafen. These people also are not true Yabim people but an offshoot of the TAMIGIDU people in the Buksua Sub-Division who migrated many years ago from the Lae area. The TAMI and TAMIGIDU people amongst themselves have a language of their own.

Some years ago the Tami people purchased an area of land at Malasika from the ~~mainland~~ mainland people and on this land most of their gardens are situated. About half a dozen families live at Malasika, this group run a trade store, indulge in spare time small boat building and generally act as caretakers of the island peoples gardens.

The coastal strip between the Mongi and Busega Rivers is very low lying swamp land and none of the villages in this area are very well situated. The remainder of the coastal villages all have excellent situations with very good garden lands close to the villages.

The language of the Sub-Division is Yabim and all the Tamis and the majority of the Sokaning people speak this language.

OBJECT OF PATROL

Routine Census and general administrative inspection.

Continued to page two

SCHEDULE

Last previous District Service Patrol by Patrol Officer Mr. J. D. Martin during February, 1950.

The duration of this patrol was eight days between the 8th July, 1951, and the 28th August, 1951. The writer visited villages during this period as and when it was convenient to be absent from the Sub-District Headquarters. Many of the villages are also frequently visited by the writer.

Diary:-

8th July, 1951.

0700 Departed Dreger per M. V. Huon.
0800 Arrived Tami Islands and disembarked. Inspected WANAM Village and village area, lined natives, checked census and issued new village book. Settled minor disputes and advised natives on general village hygiene and various aspects of village life.
Thence to KAIAL Village and procedure as for WANAM V. Remained overnight.

9th July, 1951.

0630 Embarked M.V. Huon and departed for BUKAUASIP Village.
0800 Arrived BUKAUASIP Village and disembarked.
0900 Proceeded on foot to BUTALA Village.
1015 Arrived BUTALA Village and procedure as for WANAM V. with the exception that new village book already issued.
1200 Departed BUTALA V. for TIGEDU V.
1220 Arrived TIGEDU V. and procedure as for BUTALA V.
1445 Departed " " " " " "
1500 Arrived BUSENG V. " " " " " "
1730 " " " " " "
1745 Arrived BUKAUASIP V. Spent night.

10th July, 1951.

0700 Lined BUKAUASIP V. and procedure as for BUTALA V.
1100 Departed " " " " " "
1230 Arrived MANGGE V. " " " " " "
1535 Departed " " " " " "
1635 Arrived BUSENG V. spent night.

11th July, 1951.

0700 Lined BUSIGA V. and procedure as for BUTALA V.
1000 Departed " " " " " "
1100 Arrived Malasika and inspected gardens.
1600 Embarked M.V. Huon for Dreger.

23rd July, 1951.

0700 Proceeded per jeep to NASINGALATU V. procedure as for BUTALA V.
1030 Departed NASINGALATU V. per foot.
1050 Arrived KWALANSAM V. same procedure.
1400 Departed " " " " " "
1420 Arrived KASANGA V. " " " " " "
1730 Departed " " " " " "
1800 Arrived MALASIKA and spent night.

24th July, 1951.

0630 Departed MALASIKA for SOKANING V.
0935 Arrived SOKANING V. same procedure.
p.m. inspected hamlet of BAIANGING.
Spent night at SOKANING V.

Continued to page three.

25th July, 1951.

0630 Departed SOKANING V. for GINGALA.
0830 Arrived GINGALA V. procedure as for BUTALA.
1315 Returned Gagidu per jeep.

26th August, 1951.

0610 Departed Gagidu per jeep for SIMBANG V.
0630 Arrived SIMBANG V. procedure as for BUTALA.
1000 Departed SIMBANG V.
1010 Arrived LOLEM V. same procedure.
1345 Departed " " .
1400 Arrived KAMLOA V. same procedure.
1800 Returned Gagidu.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

Villages and Village Officials.

BUTALA Village.

Luluai:- Native KATU, an indolent lazy individual, un-cooperative and not very interested in the welfare of his people.
TulTul:- Native MAKWALEM, a shrewd and cunning type, I would say something of a trickster and a shyster.
M.T.T.:- Native SAWA, in hospital at Gagidu.
Village fair only, not well situated.

TIGIDU Village.

Luluai:- Native AKURING, an average official.
TulTul:- Nil not needed.
M.T.T.:- Native BATULU, an average official who appears reasonably efficient.
A reasonable village site but surrounded by low lying swamp land.

BUSENG Village.

Remarks as for TIGIDU V.
Luluai:- Deceased, Native Fuyam appointed on probation pending approval D. D. S. & N. A.
TulTul:- Native TALASU, old but appears a decent type of official.
M. T. T.:- Native KOMBA, forceful character with doubtful tendencies.

BUKAUASIP Village.

Reasonably well situated however extensive swamp area behind village, sandflies and mosquitoes very bad.
Luluai:- Native AGI, old and a weak character not very interested in the welfare of his people.
TulTul:- Native BULAN, has a paralysed right arm but is a good energetic type however receives very little co-operation from Luluai and remainder of the village. Will be recommended to replace Luluai if general situation in this village does not improve rapidly.
M.T.T.:- Nil.

MANGGE Village.

Good situation and surrounding country not so swampy.
Luluai:- Deceased. Native KURUNG, at present TULTUL appointed Luluai on probation pending approval.
TulTul:- Nil not needed.
M.T.T.:- Native at present attending school prior to appointment.

BUSEGA Village.

As for MANGGE V.
Luluai:- Native KANKAME, a pleasant and likeable old patriarch not overendowed with brains.
TulTul:- Native NALAN, an average official.
M.T.T.:- Native ULEIKI, a young forceful type who appears to be the moving influence in the village.

MALASITA Village.

A mainland settlement of the Tami Islanders and with the exception of a few permanently resident families is mainly a staging camp.
TulTul:- Native IDA (HAIDA) refer WANAM Village.

KASANGA Village.

Ideally situated on a small white sandy point with a reasonable anchorage for small ships nearby.

Luluai:- Native JIMINGA, of early middle age appears to be the leader of his village.

TulTul:- Native NAIA, young and energetic and appears an efficient type.

M.T.T.:- Native DANI, at Malahang Medical School.

KWALANSAM Village.

A very well constructed village but the site chosen could have been much better as the ground is not very level and there are much better sites available nearby.

Luluai:- Native KATU, getting on in years but appears to be the leader of his community.

TulTul:- Native KATAKA, not very prepossessing but a capable type and an asset to the community. The father of thirteen children.

M.T.T.:- Native GITU, young, energetic and appears a willing type.

NASINGALATU Village.

Divided into two sections by the BUKA River, the largest section being on the southern side. A very well constructed and nicely laid out village well situated.

Luluai:- Native DEMBO, very aged and although he no longer plays a ~~very active part in the affairs of the~~ village is still considered by all as the leader.

TulTul:- Native MOAIN, not a very young man but a very energetic type and without doubt the moving force of the village.

M.T.T.:- Native MOAIN (II), a somewhat lazy and negligent individual, by no means a good type.

SOKANING Village.

Situated approximately six miles inland behind NASINGALATU V. is divided into two sections one of which is the hamlet of GOMILABU. Both sections are well laid out and well constructed.

Lulusi:- Native BOYAM, middleaged, a helpful type appears to be the village leader.

TulTul:- Native DIMA, getting on in years but is energetic and honest although somewhat on the quiet side.

M.T.T.:- Native N'GABAM, a doubtful quantity.

GINGALA Village.

In two sections not very well constructed or well situated and with no sign of permanency due no doubt to the fact that they are uncertain as to how much of their land the Administration will ultimately require. (Refer section headed Native Lands.)

Repeated attempts have been made to persuade these people to select a better site where the whole village can settle but so far they have not been able to agree on any one particular one. It is hoped that as soon as the purchases of Administration land are finalised that something definite will be achieved regarding a more suitable site for the village.

Luluai:- Native KALABU who was a very old man is deceased. The native Kasup was elected by the village and has been appointed to office on probation pending approval.

TulTul:- Native YABOKINI, an average official

M.T.T.:- Nil.

SIMBANG Villages.

In two sections is shortly to amalgamate into one, is well situated and reasonably well constructed.

Page Five.

Luluai:- Native ULAMBAN, a somewhat negative type.
TulTul:- Native KASORUP, a very sbrewd individual who requires a very firm hand at times.
M.T.T.:- Native TOPOLO, average.

KOLTEM Village.

Is well situated and constructed but could be better laid out and good progress is being made to remedy this.

Luluai:- Native TAMI, has not been found reliable but has the appearance of being the leader of the village.
TulTul:- Native SOBE, getting on in years but is an energetic type and an influential man in the village.
M.T.T.:- Native KIAMKO, average.

KAMLOA Village.

Well laid out, well constructed and ideally situated.

Luluai:- Native SILAS, an old rogue but a capable and competent village official.
TulTul:- Native Malaka, an average official.
M.T.T.:- ?

Native Housing.

The villages of BUTALA, TIGIDU, BUBENG, BUKAUASIP, MANGGE, BUSEGA and SOKANING have the average type of native house which cannot be termed either good or bad having many advantages and many disadvantages, Bush timber posts, sac sac or kunai roofs, sac sac or coconut frond walls and limbon floors, all built on native pattern.

The remaining villages have European cum native style houses constructed for the most part of salvaged army materials, sawn timber, galvanised iron etc. These houses are on the whole very well constructed and of good design the main theme being large roomy houses four to six feet off the ground with an all round verandah, a common room (living room or what have you) in the centre and a bedroom each side of this, kitchens are either semi-detached or separate buildings the former being preferred.

Gardens, crops etc.

Barely sufficient generally for immediate needs. Villages readily accessible to the station by road have been and are being encouraged to grow cash crops for purchase by the Administration but the response to date has not been enthusiastic, whereas certain of the nearby Kotte Villages, who have to carry their foods some distance into the road, are producing increasingly large amounts of native foods for sale.

Staple crops are taro, Chinese taro, sweet potato, and on a lesser scale manioc and yam.

Health and Hygiene.

Health on a whole throughout the area is good and there were no cases sighted which needed hospitalisation, due no doubt to the fact that a medical patrol was through this area during May and June.

Hygiene in most instances, with the exception of those villages mentioned in the next section as being over run with pigs, was very good and all orders by the medical assistant such as for the construction of latrines etc. had been carried out.

No instructions however had been issued for the construction of sealed refuse pits or incinerators in any villages, and, as it was considered that these were necessary in some cases, suitable instructions were issued. The majority of villages dispose of their refuse in the sea.

Continued to Page Six.

Livestock.

All villages are gradually building up their pig herds again but some much more so than others.

Some villages, particularly NASINGALATU, have quite a large number of fowls.

Mainly the pigs are kept in large well constructed pig pens away from the village, however the villages of BUTAIA, TIGEDU, BUSENG, BUKAUASIP, MANGGE and BUSEGA with few exceptions have made no attempt to pen their pigs or keep pigs out of the villages. These villages have been given necessary instructions and three months to carry them out.

The village of BUKAUASIP has large numbers of pigs which roam at large in the village and on the neighbouring plantation where they have been causing extensive damage. These people have been warned re their pigs on a number of occasions so special instructions were given these people regarding their pigs.

Native Arts and Crafts.

With the exception of the Tami Islanders there is very little of any note throughout the area. In a few villages there is the odd canoe maker or other wood carver but this is more the exception than the rule and it is surprising how few canoes are possessed by the majority of the villages.

The Tami Islanders still build canoes of exceptional workmanship which are beautifully carved but this work is done by a few very old men and it is doubtful whether this art will survive the present generation. I have hopes however that it will as I have at last managed to get some of the younger men more interested in acquiring their father's knowledge.

A great deal of wood carving is still done by these people although I do not think as much as in the past. There does not seem to be any sign of this art dying out as even the young children produce some good carvings. The art generally if anything is taking a modern trend as the carvers are getting away from some of their old designs with mainly fish motifs and trying new ones.

Most of the Tamis are natural carpenters and some of them very good ones. I do not think that it would be very hard to encourage them to try boat building and it is anticipated trying this if it is at all possible.

Census & Statistics.

Refer Appendix "A" for complete figures.

From the examination of village books issued by Mr. J. D. Martin in February, 1950, it would appear that this officer has not perused Circular Instruction No. 2/43/49 of 15/2/48, or if so has taken very little notice of same.

Attached hereto as Appendix "B" is a copy of a page taken from one of the books which is a typical example, and from which will be seen that all these books will have to be renewed by the next patrol as there is no space left for the entry of new births etc.

The ugly and unsightly ticks and hieroglyphics in pencil and red ink were made by the Tuberculosis survey who also made entries of births and deaths in the books and completely disregarded the instructions on the inside of the front cover. Some of the old books were taken by the survey and have not been returned as yet, in particular those of KOLEM and KAMLOA villages. It is hoped that this was done with ignorance and not with ignore and it would be appreciated if this matter could be brought to the notice of the Director of Health so as to prevent a future occurrence and to enable the old village books to be returned.

Continued to Page Seven.

In all villages the population is steadily increasing and general statistics for the whole group are as follows:-

Deaths per thousand per annum for the period since the last patrol were 15.

Births per thousand per annum for the period since the last patrol were 47.

Population increase per thousand per annum for the period since the last patrol is 32.

I think that you will agree that these figures are quite satisfactory.

Native Affairs General.

The villages of BUKAUASII, BUSING, TIGEDU and BUTALA are composed of some of the most apathetic natives it has so far been my displeasure to meet. They spend most of their time arguing over who is going to remain in which village and do nothing whatsoever about improving their conditions generally.

An amalgamation of these villages is indicated and should conditions generally not improve this must be given strong consideration. There is however already some signs of improvement since the patrol and it is hoped that these people are becoming aware of their shortcomings.

The outlook and morale of most of the other villages is reasonably good and the only disturbing element is that which prevails generally throughout the whole area.

That is the battle for power within the village which has been caused by the wholesale appointment of "village councils" in 1949. The "councils" generally have no idea of what their functions are and they have been given very little instruction or guidance since their inception. The result has been without exception an undermining and disruption of village authority particularly the authority of village officials, and it more or less developed into a scramble for power between the village officials, mission teachers, and the "councils" not as "councils" but individual councillors.

It is felt that the disbanding of these so-called "councils" at this stage would create more harm than good so I have decided to use them as a basis upon which to create an ultimate council or councils on approved lines. I have restricted all the powers of the "councils" for the present and have them acting purely as an advisory group to the village officials in each village.

For the purposes of instruction I have created what I have termed locally as "council schools", one for the Yabim people and one for the Kotte people. These schools are attended for one day each month by all the village officials and "councillors" of each group. I personally conduct these meetings and instruct the groups in the general principles and aims of village councils and little by little I am instructing them in the workings and procedure for the establishment of same.

It will be quite some time yet before it will be possible to consider the establishment of proper councils although on present indications I would say that some of these people will be ready to form proper councils within the next three years.

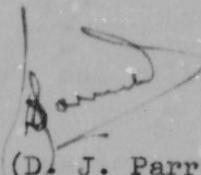
So far the results have proved encouraging and I would say that by the end of next year that these people will be ready to enter into the initial stages of forming proper councils under the direction and guidance of a native authorities officer.

Page Eight.

CONCLUSION.

There is no change in village dispositions shown on the map submitted with the previous report.

Delay in submission of this report is regretted but the pressure of other duties has caused the writing of the report to be extended over a period.



(D. J. Parrish.)
Assistant District Officer.

Appendix "A". Census Figures.
Appendix "B". Page from KOLEM Village Book.
Appendix "C". Report of N.G.P.F. personnel.

Appendix "C"

Report on N. G. P. F. Personnel accompanying
YABIM Patrol.

F 4/51.

Reg. No. 3593 Const. OGIRIP :- A steady and reliable constable.

" " 3637 " LEMBO :- Barely average and will never be
much better.


(D. J. Parrish.)
Assistant District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30/9/113

DS.

30/1/3

District of Morobe,
Headquarters,
LAE, T.N.G.

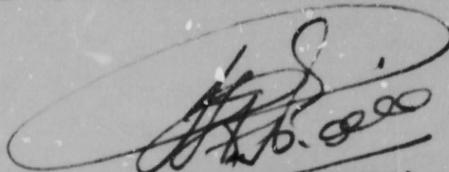
18th January, 1952.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - FINSCHHAFEN No. 4 - 1951.

Attached are copies of a Patrol Report submitted by Mr. A.D.O. Parrish covering a routine patrol of the Yabim Sub-Division of the Finschhafen Sub-District. All the villeges visited are situated on the Coast within easy distance of the Station. They are a sophisticated lot of people and have had long contact with Europeans. They suffered severely during the war and all their villages were occupied by Army installations. Since then they have settled down very well and some of their villeges are models. They have made very good use of salvaged Army materials and the question of payment for the iron and timber is still under discussion.

It is also pleasing to note that the population is increasing, and there seems no indication that they have not recovered from the effects of the war. This is one of the few areas in the District where Village Councils could be commenced and during the coming year the A.D.O., will make a start of appointing a properly constituted Village Council. Some of the villeges can be visited by jeep from the Station and the A.D.O., should be able to properly supervise any such councils.



(H. L. R. NIALL)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

ENC.

Mr. Morrison,
A.D.O.
20/1/52

30-9-113

23rd January, 1952.

The Director of Public Health,
PORT MORESBY.

VILLAGE BOOKS - YABIM AREA, FINSCHHAVEN
SUB-DISTRICT

During the Tuberculosis survey of this area some of the old village books, in particular those of KOLEM and KAM/OA villages, were taken by the survey party and have not as yet been returned. As such books sometimes contain important entries of the decisions made in settling disputes etc. could they be returned to the Assistant District Officer, Finschhaven, please, when the survey party has finished with them.

Please find attached two pages of a village book marked by some member of the survey party. I think you will agree that such "ticks" spoil an originally neatly compiled book and if every Patrol were to do the same the books would soon become hopelessly disfigured and confusing.


(J. H. Jones)
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

23rd January, 1952.

District Commissioner.
Morobe District,
LAE.

PATROL REPORT - FINSCHHAFEN No. 4 of 1951/52

The Report of Mr. Parrish, Assistant District Officer of his patrol of the YABIM area, Finschhafen Sub-District has been received, with thanks.

2. The reason for its delay is appreciated, however it is hoped that in future Mr. Parrish will arrange that his Reports and those of other Officers are forwarded as soon as possible after the conclusion of the Patrol.
3. The fact that the YABIM people have settled down well and are increasing in numbers is most satisfactory.
4. Mr. Parrish has written an interesting Report and his remarks concerning the village authorities certainly suggests that it is time for properly constituted Village Councils to be set up in this area and regular guidance be given to those concerned regarding the functioning of such bodies.
5. It is to be hoped that were regular visits can be made to the four more backward villages mentioned so that village standards may be improved to approach those pertaining in the other villages.
6. The appointments of Lulual PUYA of Busong village, Lulual KURUNG of MANGGE village, and Lulual KA SOP of GINGALA village are approved.
7. The matter of the disfigured village books and the removal of some old books will be taken up with the Department of Public Health.


(J. H. Jones)
Director, D.D.S. & H.A.

30-9-113

24th January, 1952.

District Commissioner,
Morobe District,
LAE.

VILLAGE COUNCIL - YAPIM AREA - FINSCHAFEN
SUB-DISTRICT

Your covering memorandum for Patrol Report -
Finschafen No. 4 of 1951/52 indicated that a start was
to be made in forming a properly constituted Village
Council in the YAPIM area.

When you are in a position to make a start,
please advise this Headquarters so that a Native
Authorities Officer can be made available to assist by
undertaking the initial work connected with the formation
of a Council.

J. E. Jones
J. E. Jones
Director, P.D.S. & N.A.

*MA
and
2/11*



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Morobe (Finschafen) Report No. 5 of 51/52

Patrol Conducted by T. W. White, P.O.

Area Patrolled Mube Subdivision

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 18/9/51 to 7/11/51

Number of Days 51

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical/...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damages Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA and NEW GUINEA.

DET. 30/1.

Sub-District Office,
Finschhafen Sub-District,
FINSCHHAFFEN,
District of Morobe.

IQ/IV/51.

The Assistant District Officer,
Finschhafen Sub-District,
FINSCHHAFFEN.

PATROL REPORT No. S.F. / 1950/51.

Patrol Conducted by: T.W. WHITE, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled: HUBE SUB-DIVISION - FINSCHHAFFEN SUB-DISTRICT.

Duration of Patrol: 18/9/51 - 7/11/51

No. of days..... 51

Last Patrol. September, 1950.

Personnel accompanying patrol:

Constable MILIOMC.

" KULWA.

" KUNUMBA.

Native Med. Asst. MAHU

" MOIKISON.

DIARY:

- Sept. 17. Attempted to leave for HUBE - unable to cross MAPE river due heavy rains.
- Sept. 18. Departed GAGIDU, by truck to HELDSBACH thence to MCBARUO VILLAGE via JIVAVENENG. Heavy rains.
- Sept. 19. To NANDUO - two and a quarter hours. Proceeded YUNGZAIN (DEDUA), four and a half hours. Cold and misty - 4,100 feet.
- Sept. 20. To first HUBE village, SILIMANA (YOUNGEM). Two hours forty five minutes, height of village 3,800 feet. Rev. Helbach of Lutheran Mission arrived from HELDSBACH. Discussed local matters at length.
- Sept. 21. Census, medical inspection, inspected village, addressed people, and discussed local matters. To AFONG village - half hour.
- Sept. 22. Proceeded to HOMBENENG - three quarters of an hour. To BONCANKO, one and one quarter hours - returned HOMBENENG, stayed overnight.
- Sept. 23. Returned to SILIMANA.
- Sept. 24. To KOBANU - one and a half hours. Crossed BEBE river. Proceeded to GAING - three quarters hour.
- Sept. 25. Departed GAING for BESIBENG - one and three quarters hour, thence ZINGZINGU - quarter hour.
- Sept. 26. To KORDIA - one hour. FORDIA river crossed. Returned ZINGZINGU late afternoon.
- Sept. 27. Proceeded BULU, KOLOHONG (KUBU); and TIREN. One and a half hours walking time.
- Sept. 28. Departed TIREN for MAGEDEZDU - three quarters of an hour. MONGI river crossed.
- Sept. 29. Proceeded to GAMAHENG - three quarters of an hour.
- Sept. 30. Rested GAMAHENG.
- Oct. 1. To BANTAMU - forty minutes, thence UNGSUSU - one hour fifteen minutes.
- Oct. 2. Proceeded BBEIKWAIYU - thirty minutes, thence ZENGARUA - one hour.
- Oct. 3. To PAKAGO - half hour, thence FINDIU - half hour.
- Oct. 4. One hour forty minutes to PAFIU - hamlet inspected.
- Oct. 5. Proceeded KWEKWENDANGU - half hour, thence SANANGA - fifteen minutes. Returned KWEKWENDANGU - stayed overnight.
- Oct. 6. To KWENZENGZENG - two hours. Hamlet GEMATEKI inspected. Departed MONGI area for BULUM area. Proceeded to MINDIK in the KUA valley. Time, four hours; KUA river crossed.
- Oct. 7. At MINDIK.
- Oct. 8. Proceeded to BULUM valley area. Two hours to ARENHANG village. Hamlet of KWELA inspected proceeded to SERGETA village.

- Oct. 9. To LOGANUNG (SELIMBENG) - half hour. Hamlet of MIRIMIS and Mission station of CRAGAINAN inspected.
- Oct. 10. To MARAN - half hour, thence to NUMBUT - three quarters of an hour. BULUM river crossed.
- Oct. 11. Proceeded to ZEKAREN - one and a half hours, thence KOTLEN - three quarters of an hour. Hamlet of KWANDANG inspected.
- Oct. 12. To DUBI, hamlet of MARAN inspected en route, BULUM river recrossed. Time - two and a half hours. To SIMBENG - twenty minutes, then to ZEMITZAN late afternoon. Time, half hour - BULUM river re-crossed.
- Oct. 13. Proceeded to UBANENG - half hour. Hamlet of HUMBEMANG inspected. Returned ZEMITZAN, proceeded KOR - half hour.
- Oct. 14. To KUNDINGI thence KEILI - half hour.
- Oct. 15. At KEILI.
- Oct. 16. Departed KEILI for ZANGUNG - forty minutes. NONI river crossed. Proceeded NOMANENE at head of BULUM valley. Time - one and a half hours. BULUM river crossed; extremely rough country in this area. Hamlet SONGOLO inspected enroute.
- Oct. 17. At NOMANENE village.
- Oct. 18. To LENGHATI - road reached greatest height in area crossing dividing range between BULUM and KUA valleys, mostly moss forest country. Village, hamlets of KAIPON and MANGU inspected.
- Oct. 19. Proceeded to AWENGU - one and a half hours. KUA river crossed near upper-reaches.
- Oct. 20. To SIU - thirty five minutes, thence PAMZORON - one hour. Crossed KANGEN river.
- Oct. 21. Rested PAMZORON.
- Oct. 22. To LALANG - forty minutes. Hamlet GALIM inspected.
- Oct. 23. Proceeded to NENGI - one hour, thence YAPANG - twenty five minutes.
- Oct. 24. To UNGSUSU - two hours. Joined Mr. D.J. Parrish A.D.O., and Dr. A. Becker.
- Oct. 25. At UNGSUSU.
- Oct. 26. Dr. A. Becker returned to GAGIDU. Proceeded to KORUMBA via YAPANG with Mr. Parrish. Kua river crossed - time; two and a half hours.
- Oct. 27. To HENDENENG - half hour, thence SUETWITNE, thirty five minutes. Old village and hamlet BU inspected.
- Oct. 28. Rested SUETWITNE.
- Oct. 29. To SATNENG - half hour. Hamlets of GODE and KURETNONG inspected.
- Oct. 30. Proceeded to MENDIK - forty five minutes. Hamlet of KWILIKWILI inspected. Mr. Parrish held conference with Officials from KUA and BULUM valley villages.
- Oct. 31. To TUNNANG - forty minutes. Hamlet of IDORONENG inspected.

- Nov. 1. To HAMARONONG - one and a half hours, hamlet URUNGURUNON inspected enroute. Proceeded BULAMANONG - thirty five minutes. Mr. Parrish to EBIBANG.
- Nov. 2. To SANARONGONG - two hours over BULUM river. Returned BULAMANONG.
- Nov. 3. Proceeded to EBIBANG - one and a half hours.
- Nov. 4. At. EBIBANG. Mr. Parrish departed to return GAGIDU via MAPE area.
- Nov. 5. To ZALIMPA - thirty five minutes; returned EBIBANG, departed for WAMUKI - one and a half hours. Hamlets TATAMBO and MARO inspected enroute.
- Nov. 6. Departed HUBE sub-division for SAMBEANG. Time three hours. MONGI river crossed.
- Nov. 7. Departed SAMBEANG for GAGIDU via ZINGKO, KANGARUA, and HARAFANDONG. Time - eight and a half hours.
-

INTRODUCTION:

Covering an area of some three hundred and sixty square miles, the Hube sub-division is bounded to the east by the mountains of the DEBUA area, to the south by the MONGI river, the west by the RAMLINSON and SARAWAKET ranges and to the north by the mountain ranges of the KOMBA sub-division. The area rises from the MONGI river from three thousand feet to approximately ten thousand feet at the ranges in the north. The highest village NOMAWE however, is 5,400 feet.

The area is drained by three major valley systems through which flow the MONGI, KUA and BULUM rivers. The three streams combine in the south and flow to the sea at HANISCH Harbour as the BULESON river. The rivers are swift flowing and dangerous and are impassable in times of heavy rains.

Vegetation varies from thick rain forests to cold wet moss forests in the higher areas and from areas of secondary growth and kamai grass on the sites of old gardens. Much of the upper KUA and MONGI valleys are kamai covered. The BULUM valley is the most rugged and the area is very stony. Rock formation appears to be mainly limestone while soil is red clay or a white chalk-like soil with a thick black top covering of rich humus.

Only a few of the HUBE people could be termed sophisticated. The majority are simple hill people with simple tastes. The men are generally short in stature and although not of heavy physique are well proportioned in body. A few still cut their hair long as was the practice in the past. They have well defined features with rather high cheek bones and wide jaws. The piercing of the nose and ear lobe was universal but has now been dispensed with. No body markings are practised.

There are four main dialects in the HUBE language. In the MONGI section of the KUA valleys "ESIANDA" is spoken. In the Lower KUA area (KOMSOLONG and DOI) "EBEER" is spoken, in the Upper KUA, "YAKET" and the people of the BULUM valley speak "BULU". Few natives can speak all four dialects. "KOTTE", as introduced by the Lutheran Mission is used in the schools as the instructional language and in the churches. Pidgin English is understood by most of the young men and all returned labourers.

In each village the patrol was welcomed by a line of dancers and after a presentation of bows and arrows or stringbags, was escorted by the dancers to the village rest-house. The routine adopted in each village was similar to that of the KOTTE patrol. After the census the people were addressed on local matters and matters purporting to Government policy. With the assistance of two accompanying Native Medical Assistants a medical inspection was carried out and the people lectured on matters relating to health and hygiene. All villages and hamlets were inspected and as much time as possible was spent discussing the people's problems with them in an informal manner.

OBSERVATION:

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

It is my opinion that any Officer who considers, or has considered, that the majority of the HUBE people have the confidence or trust in him or the Administration, has been sadly disillusioned.

Lately a lot of criticism has been aimed at Administration (or lack of it) and at Officers of the field-staff generally. Unfortunately one is forced to admit that many of these criticisms are true. It is not intended to further these criticisms but merely to enumerate some of them, in an effort to illustrate why the HUBE people have lost confidence in us.

At present too much is left to the whim and fancy of each Officer whose views invariably differ from that of the last Officer through an area. The HUBE people have been utterly confused because of this. Mr. A. Johnson in his article printed in the August issue of "South Pacific" would appear to have "hit the nail on the head" where he claims that there is a need for District or Sub-District planning and the supervision of the District Commissioner or Assistant District Officer to ensure that such a plan is carried

... Irrespective of what changes in staff may occur. Policies and projects inaugurated by individual Officers are rarely finalized because he is not in the area long enough and there is no controlling factor to ensure its continuity. There is need to draw up plans for Sub-District or Sub-Division development and no matter how simple such a plan might be it should be strictly adhered to by all Officers of all Departments and carried out until its objects are achieved. I think this particularly applies to the field of agricultural development.

The only way the HUBE natives can gain confidence in an Officer is to be able to really get to know him and under the present system of patrolling I contend that this is nigh impossible. An Officer is rarely in the area longer than one term (and towards the end of this term he is probably just beginning to get a grip of the local native situation), and it is rare indeed when it is possible for that one Officer to patrol a particular sub-division more than once. In this Sub-District there have been four changes of Assistant District Officer over a reasonably short period. I feel sure that many Officers have wished to return to the area in which they were posted before leave in order to carry on from where they left off. From the native view point such a policy would be invaluable and they would welcome it. The HUBE people accept the fact that the next Officer will be a different one from the last and with different ideas. The "Kiap" has come to be regarded as an individual who checks names off in a book and will be cross if the latrine lid does not fit. The fact that people never get to know the Patrol Officer or Assistant District Officer is not so much in infrequent patrolling but in the hurried nature of them. It is appreciated that difficulties immediately come to light. Clerical work has oft become a crushing demon that ties Field staff Officers to their desks. In this area it is lack of staff and the large area and population that must be covered by patrols. On a hurried patrol, or even an ordinary patrol, one is not in a position to spend as much time speaking to the natives as is desirable. To quote C.S. Belshaw (August "South Pacific"), "when Officers on outstations do move out on patrol they are forced to spend much time on complicated War Damage Compensation claims, on native court and census work, leaving no time to establish friendly personal relations or to enquire deeply into the sentiments and social structure of the people". To this may be added that it is impossible to successfully implement Government policy by such patrols. On recent patrols throughout the area the natives were not even lined in their own villages but were forced to go to a central village, often a considerable distance away, where the census was checked and they were returned to their homes. In all they saw the Officer for about one hour.

It is felt that this system of patrolling is obsolete and it is obvious that the HUBE people have deprived little benefit from them and the natives themselves are becoming conscious of their little use. Instead of trying to cover a large area it is considered that a great more good would be achieved by an Officer visiting a smaller area and residing there for two months or more. For example in the BULUH valley where there are fifteen villages, or one of the other valley systems. This system may not cover a lot of ground but it would restore the confidence of the people in the particular area where the Officer was staying. By doing this he would have time to establish friendly relations and be able to assist and guide people in economic, social and political spheres. Without the hindrance of census, agriculture census and the like, the Officer would be free to have informal discussions with the people, to give advice perhaps on the building of a suitable type house, to offer advice on improvements in gardening and so on. Not the introduction of radical changes but encouragement to experiment in order to improve, and guidance on the spot. That, in my opinion, is the way, and the only way, for the Field staff Officer to become the accepted friend and advisor of the people as he should be. It was my impression that the patrol was not welcomed by the HUBE but was politely tolerated.

Another contributing factor towards this attitude would appear to be a lack of co-operation and co-ordination between the various Government Departments. Each has the same aim but each steers a separate and parallel course rather than a planned and co-ordinated one. Some Departments have made various promises to the HUBE people, many of which have not been kept. The deplorable effect on the natives concerned can be fully appreciated. Rash promises about assistance in various ways from the establishment of airstrips to the provision of coffee hullers have done irreparable damage.

p.t.o.

p.t.o.

The HUBE's greatest woe is that they have little or no means of raising money. They have been told to grow more coffee and vegetables in order to earn money but the question of transportation has apparently been ignored. An airstrip would provide the answer as vegetables could be grown in sufficient quantities to provide for Finschhafen's and most of Lae's requirements. This Officer knows little about the requirements for airstrips but two possible sites are discussed under a separate heading. Alternatively, and what appears to be the most practical, the provision of donkeys has been considered. It is understood that the Assistant District Officer has made enquiries on this behalf and it is strongly recommended that if available, donkeys be made available for the use of the HUBE natives. Substantial quantities of coffee could be transported to Finschhafen by this means and such a scheme would ensure a steady income for these people.

Without a doubt it is thought that the greatest assistance could be rendered to the HUBE natives by the establishment of a Patrol Post in the area. By the opening of such a post an Officer would be able to devote much time to the problems of the people and create goodwill and friendly relations. A station with a small hospital and school would be ideal. If it is thought that the population is too small (approximately 11,600) to warrant the opening of a post, a station could also be responsible for the near and adjacent KOMBA area. Alternatively, a station in the KOMBA could serve the same purpose.

"CARGO-CULT" ACTIVITIES.

The "cargo-cult", according to Report No. 2 of 1946/47 by Mr. J. White, was introduced into the HUBE area during 1946. It probably originated from the Rai coast when YALI was at the peak of his power. In my opinion the cult has never been entirely suppressed but from time to time various individuals have attempted to revive it to a strong and important organisation. Fortunately the area has lacked an influential leader similar to YALI of Madang or PALLIAU of Manus.

From my two years experience with the PALLIAU Movement in Manus I would say that the symptoms are basically the same, as are the causes of the outbreak.

The causes would appear to be:

1. The sudden appearance of wealth possessed by the Allies during the war and the waste of same.
2. Japanese propaganda and the fact that the Japanese did not treat the HUBE people badly.
3. The revolt led by young men, particularly ex-police, N.G.I.B. and P.I.B. men against the village elders and the old social structure.
4. Magical beliefs (e.g. that dreams are a glimpse into the future and an argosy of things to come), and undigested or distorted religion.
5. A feeling that they have been neglected by the Administration and one of general frustration and helplessness in obtaining the white man's material wealth.
6. A complete absence of teachings by the Mission and little effort on the part of the Government to encourage loyalty to the King and country.
7. Lack of education.

The following symptoms of a "cargo-cult" were observed:

1. If the people built a small house and prayed to God in it every day, God would be sorry for them and send them money. In some villages people produced money that God had sent them.
2. If the people lined and shivered and trembled ("guria") and asked God to send them wealth the "cargo" would eventually come.

The "cargo" was going to be brought by various means. A ship was going to rise from the bottom of a small lake, planes were going to land at KULUNTUPU airstrip and in small areas cleared in the centre of some cemeteries, trucks were going to appear from a hole in the ground which goes through to America.

3. Small houses were constructed in the bush to receive the "cargo".
4. Some villages encouraged the people to remain in the village and not go and work for the European. The reasons given were that everyone must pray and "guria" if the cargo was to come, and that all material goods belonged to the departed spirits and would be shared with the natives.

The "cargo-cult" was found to exist in SENGARU, GEMAHING, UNGSUSU, SIU, LILANG, YAPANG and TUBANG Villages. It took a mild form and as previously mentioned, lacked a strong and influential leader capable of developing it into anything like the Rai coast and Manus movements. The activities were no more than an indication of the natives' restlessness and their ardent desire and ambition to possess wealth and manufactured goods. There was no evidence of a seditious or subversive element.

Every effort was made to show the people the futility of such a movement and to prove the falseness of certain natives' claims. There will probably be subsequent outbreaks from time to time but as long as they are kept in check I do not think they will develop into anything serious.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS AND COUNCILS:

Although it is considered that one cannot really know the worth of individual Officials on a single patrol the following comments on some of the more important personalities of the HUBE area are offered:

Ex Paramount Luluai BUNUNG of ZINGZINGU.

This native still has considerable influence and power in the MONGI valley area. He is an extremely shrewd native and very conversant with local politics and not above committing unlawful acts where his own gain will be met. I do feel, however, that the good he has done far outweighs the bad. The general native situation throughout the MONGI valley is very good, the villages are above average and there was little of the "cargo-cult". He is very loyal to the Administration and has possibly contributed more to a pro-Government spirit than any other native in the area. Officials have told me that there has been a marked decline in behaviour and discipline on the part of the young men since the Paramount Luluai was removed from Office. As he was a dictator this is likely. He is very unpopular with the Mission because of his polygamous life.

Luluai WENES of GAIENG.

I was very impressed with this Official who accompanied the patrol for several days. He is held in high esteem by his people and seems to be very loyal and honest and his ideas are sound. It is a pity that more of the HUBE Officials are not of his calibre.

Luluai WENZIONG of EBIBANG.

This native has been held in high regard by some previous Officers. I personally would not trust him. WENZIONG, to me, is a shrewd and ambitious native but also a dangerous individual greedy for power, and out to meet his own ends. Since his appointment as "chief councillor", which in effect was the appointment of another Paramount Luluai, WENZIONG would appear to have led a rather ignominious existence.

At MARAN he "settled" a suicide case, the result of a forced marriage, and ordered that payment be made to the relatives of the deceased. The matter was not reported as WENZIONG had considered himself capable of settling the affair.

At SENGETA, where a serious assault took place on a Mission teacher, he called a "court" and "settled" the matter. Payment was made to the Mission teacher and the offenders "gaoled" for some weeks in WENZIONG's village.

At SIMBENG he ordered payment to be made to a Mission teacher to the parents of a child who had died of illness whilst attending a Mission school.

At BULANAFONG he was involved in a case where a native wished

to take unto him a second wife. The husband was banned from his village for eight months and the prospective second wife was imprisoned in EBILANG village. When she attempted to run away she was recaptured and tied to a post in front of the church for some hours as punishment.

Legal action has been taken in some of these cases.

Possibly a suitable and very capable leader in his own village, outside his village it is another case of power to a native and abuse of authority due to lack of supervision in his work. MENZIONG has a great deal of influence in his own particular area, KOTSOLONG, but in the BULUM valley for instance, there were cases where Village Officials openly resented his interference in local matters.

Native SENGORO of OGERANAM.

This native is a head Missionary for the BULUM area and has considerable influence and a great number of ardent followers. He is not generally popular with Village Officials; mainly the motive is jealousy, but he is a loyal man to the Administration and could be very helpful indeed if treated with caution.

COUNCILS:

Each village throughout the HUBE has anything up to ten "councillors", complete with metal discs which advertise their Office. The resultant fact is that many villages have ten or more bosses, comprising Village Officials, Councillors and Mission teachers. In small communities this alarming phenomenon has created staggering proportions where the number of "bosses" out-numbers the number of "workers".

The Councillors can be divided into three categories. Those who claim they "work for the Government", those who claim their "number" entitles them to hold executive positions in the "cargo-cult", and those who want to know, "what it is all about".

To quote, without any exaggeration, a body of Councillors:

"We were given "numbers" and told that we were councillors but when we returned to our village we did not know what to do so we built a Council-house. We used to sit in the council house wondering what we should do. There was no trouble in the village so we had no work. We then started to count seeds to see if that would help us to think of our work".

Other members of this learned society claim that their "number" was given them by the Government to signify that they were the ones to whom the cargo would be delivered when it arrived. A body of them recently approached the Rev. A. Metzner at Sattelberg and asked him when it was actually going to arrive.

However, in all fairness to the formation of councillors it must be admitted that from a selected number of them in a village one outstanding leader may arise. The problem then is of course, how does he stand in relation to the Luluai who is often a far less capable and influential person? Although such democratic institutions are to be encouraged it does seem futile to attempt to do so unless the advice and guidance of an experienced Native Authorities Officer are available. Further there are matters in the economic field in the HUBE area that deserve precedence over matters of political development.

Councillors were advised that their present functions were similar to those of their elders in bygone days. That is, in the settling of village disputes and problems in council with the Village Officials. One Official suggested that councillors could be responsible for certain functions in the village. For example, one responsible for hygiene, another housing, another roads, and so on. He is to be commended for this suggestion which would appear sound.

GENERAL:

Village Officials on the whole, were not of an impressive type. There were exceptions of course and most of these in the MONGI valley. Similar to those in the KOTTE Sub-Division they seemed loth to discuss village complaints for fear that they would become unpopular with the people. They have developed a habit of settling all complaints and offences both minor and serious, and ordering offenders to serve lengthy periods of labour in villages other than their own. No doubt the distance from the Sub-District Office was a lot to do with this, and as in sick cases the Officials are too lazy to bring their cases in. A Patrol Post in the area would overcome the problem.

Some may have gained the impression that the HUBE are a particularly law-abiding people but it is thought that this may be the result of a marked trend by Village Officials to conceal serious offences from the patrolling Officer.

It has been mentioned that the formation of councils has formed a select group from which a natural leader may arise but that this inevitably causes friction with the Officials. The intended system of village authority in the HUBE was no doubt meant to be the Luluai and Tuluai responsible for the carrying out of lawful instructions and the councillors to represent the will of the people and form discussion groups. Generally, it can be seen that this has not been the case.

The writer is of the opinion that Councils and Co-operative groups will eventually, solve many of these peoples' problems as well as our own, but it can only be repeated that close and constant supervision by an experienced Officer is necessary to ensure any small measure of success being achieved.

AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK:

It is not intended to go into great detail here as this subject has been comprehensively covered by previous Officers in past reports.

Briefly the principles of agriculture in the HUBE Sub-Division are as follows:-

Methods:

When a new garden is to be prepared the trees are felled, undergrowth cut and when dry, burnt. The area is fired for a second time and leaves, twigs etc., are swept over the ground. Ashes are then dug into the soil. In the planting of taro and tuber crops little earth mounds are made and the crop planted therein. The area is then fenced or ditches are dug as a safeguard against pigs, and the garden area is kept clean of weeds. All the work is shared rather evenly between the men and women.

Ownership:

Land is owned individually although relatives and friends assist in the clearing and planting of the larger gardens. They will expect in return a share of the harvest. To foster interest parents will give a section of the garden to their children for which they are entirely responsible.

System:

A rotary system of planting is adhered to, with a fallow of three to five years (until the bush grows again). A garden is abandoned after it has produced one season's crop. Many gardens are terraced against erosion and the use of vertical and horizontal drains to carry away the rain water has been adopted. The planting of taro and yams is seasonal and this takes place at the end of the wet season (South East Monsoons), during October or November. The natives observe the leaf of a tree known locally as "GERUP" to denote the end of the wet season. When the leaf turns from a green to a brick red the preparations for gardening are made. Perennials such as kava, bananas, pineapples etc., are planted throughout the year.

The use of fertilizers or manures is not made. European vegetables, bananas, tobacco, sugar cane and the like are planted dispersed amongst the staple taro crops and not in separate gardens.

Crops:

The staples are taro, kankau, chinese taro and yams, in that order. An average meal consists of boiled taro and its soup with various an odd cabbage leaf in the latter now and again. This forms the main meal at night. The odd banana, pineapple, length of sugar cane, are eaten indiscriminately, when one is hungry. The people were shown how to prepare sugar cane and coffee for drinking but the general opinion was that it was too much work.

There is an abundance of food including potatoes, tomatoes, beans, cabbages, pumpkins, onions, bananas, pawpaws, pineapples and citrus fruits that equal any grown in Australia. Tobacco, of what appears to be a good grade is also grown, and also sugar and coffee in large quantities. Some villages in the lower regions possess stands of betel nut and sago. In contrast to the KOTHE people the HUBES consume large quantities of European vegetables.

Cash Cropping:

There is a vast potential wealth for the HUBE people in cash-cropping if it is possible to introduce a suitable means of transport.

European vegetables - As mentioned there are European vegetables in abundance and of good quality. The people are anxious to sell them and no doubt Europeans would equally welcome them in Finschhafen and Lae.

Coffee - Large areas of coffee have been planted and the country is ideally suited to the planting of Arabica coffee.

Rice - Areas of rice were planted in some areas pre-war and were reported to be entirely successful.

No encouragement whatsoever was given to the planting of cash-crops as it would be foolish to do so until the people have a means available to bring the crop to market. In the past they have been encouraged to grow more coffee, European vegetables and other cash-crops for sale. This well-meaning advice has not been practical and has shown lack of fore-sight and the result is that the natives now feel very discontented and disillusioned. They logically point out that they have done all this but it has only resulted in more work as they have no means of transport. As discussed under "Native Situation", it is felt that the provision of donkeys would do much to help solve the problem.

Livestock and animals:

Pigs are owned by many but are not possessed in any great numbers. Those seen were not of good quality and there has been a good deal of interbreeding between pigs purchased from the Lutheran Mission and captured wild pigs. Further it is not thought that those kept in pig styes are over-fed. It is customary to keep small pigs in the house until they are accustomed to their owners.

Opossums, birds, cassowaries, lizards, rats, pigs, fresh water fish, eels and lobster are sought for meat.

MEDICAL & HEALTH.

There is an urgent need for the establishment of a small hospital in the area. Although the position has been somewhat eased by the return of three Native Medical Assistants from Lae, the medical assistance rendered to the people by the Medical Tufuls was found to be almost negligible. The latter in almost every case displayed an apathetic attitude towards their work and very few had reported to the hospital for dressings and medicines for over eighteen months. They are apt to attempt to treat very serious cases in the village which frequently results in the death of the patient. The natives also complain that the distance is too great to carry patients to the hospital at Finschhafen and that many patients die on the way. If it were possible to open a patrol post in the area I would suggest the establishment of a small hospital under a trained Native Medical Assistant and later a European Medical Assistant. Outbreaks of epidemics occur from time to time and account for many deaths because medical aid is not readily available or accessible. Census statistics reveal a high death rate and it will be noted that in some villages the number of deaths are more numerous than births.

MEDICAL & HEALTH (Continued)

It is thought that the posting of Native Medical Assistants and Native Hygiene Assistants to the sub-division will tend to raise the standard of health and hygiene, whereas the success of Medical and Department of District Service patrols are limited in this regard. Often the only good they achieve is ensuring that a new latrine or rubbish hole is dug once a year. As soon as the Officer has gone the pigs are allowed back into the village, rubbish is thrown behind the houses and the community generally lapses back into a state of degradation. The HUBES have this down to a fine art. When the Officer is due to arrive the bush is cut and searched for possible litter around the village. New latrines and rubbish holes are dug and fresh rubbish is placed into the latter, to give the appearance that it is always used. Some of the HUBE villages are rarely lived in, the people preferring the bush houses near their gardens. This seems logical as a southern farmer does not live in the city or town miles distant from his land.

At the time of visit, however, the sanitation and hygiene in most villages was found to be satisfactory. Pigs are allegedly kept in fenced off areas and the people have gone to great trouble to keep them out of villages and gardens with the construction of fences or deep moat like ditches. In accordance with local custom small pigs are kept in the houses. Latrines and rubbish pits are of the deep-pit type, all with lids which never fit or which are always left off.

A medical inspection was held in each village with the assistance of the accompanying Native Medical Assistants. A large number of cases of yaws, tropical ulcers, scabies, and other skin infections, tuberculosis, and eye infections were ordered to hospital. One case of filariasis, malignant malaria and four cases of yellow jaundice were also dispatched for treatment. The outbreak of the latter was noticed at SAMBEANG village which was immediately quarantined by the Medical Officer. In two villages it was necessary to deal severely with natives who had refused to carry seriously ill patients to hospital. One case, a child suffering from acute malaria was the worst ever seen by this Officer. He was swollen to a grotesque size and could not move from a sitting position. He had been like this for some months and died shortly after being operated on at the hospital. Had he been brought in earlier he possibly would have lived.

Sores were prevalent in most villages. This usually was the result of the apathy of Medical Tulluls. There did not appear to be as many tuberculosis infections as in the KOTE area.

Another reason for the need of a hospital in the sub-division is that the people were once relatively free from malaria but this is steadily increasing. A large number of enlarged spleens were observed and the people complained that "fever" brought about a number of the deaths. By going to coastal hospitals and to the coast to work the natives become very susceptible to malaria. I feel they should be given anti-malaria drugs as in the Highlanders.

VILLAGES.

Most villages are located on high, narrow spurs descending into the MONGI, KUA and BULUM valleys. The layout is somewhat governed by the nature of the ground and the area of land available. In the MONGI or KUA valleys it was noted that the houses were usually set out in the form of a square or circle, but in the BULUM, where a flat surface of sufficient area is infrequently found, houses are placed haphazardly in the best available positions. Usually houses have been constructed much too close together and where new villages are being built, the people were advised against this.

The housing from the architectural viewpoint has been adapted to conform with the European style dwelling although a few of the old "bee-hive" type are still to be seen. It is thought that this latter type of house is much more suitable for the climate. The present houses are raised some feet from the ground and the inhabitants are continually exposed to cold winds and draughts. This is possibly the cause of many of the deaths that occur from outbreaks of pneumonia or influenza from time to time. The old type house still had a raised floor but was completely covered from top to ground by bamboo thatch. Smoky and dark as it was, it was warm and comfortable and ideally suited to the bleak, misty and windy days of the wet season. Present dwellings have roofs of Kunai, sago or bamboo thatch (according to the availability of these materials) and adzed planked walls with split bamboo floors.

VILLAGES (Continued)

Without exception the best dwelling in each village was the church. Even in places where houses were filthy hovels in various stages of disrepair one would be assured of seeing a very fine church building.

It will be interesting to see the result of Professor Thyse's research in the Pacific to find the best type of native dwelling for various climates and conditions. This matter needs to be given more attention than it has been given in the past.

MISSIONS.

The Lutheran Mission is very powerful throughout the area. As they know the native better than most, have generally helped him the most and play a very important part in his every day life, it is important that there should be every co-operation possible between the Mission and Administration bodies. The Lutheran Mission have taken the lead in really assisting the people by giving them a section of the plantation area on the coast which various natives work from time to time. It is by such practical ventures that the people will believe that we wish to help them and not by idle talk and promises.

Previous reports have sometimes hinted at a reign of tyranny by Mission teachers and "boss" Missions. With one exception I failed to find any evidence to substantiate these views. The exception was at BULAMONG where a native wished to take unto him a second wife. The native was banished from his village for eight months and the prospective second wife taken to EBIBANG village. When she tried to escape she was recaptured and tied to a post near the church for some hours as punishment. Legal action was taken in this case.

A shrewd move made by the Lutherans has been the appointment of most Village Officials to executive church positions. By this means they ensure that the church doctrines are carried out. The church does not appear to be satisfied with concentrating on the spiritual well-being of the people and much of the friction is caused by interference in political matters. Much of the ill feeling between native Missionaries and Village Officials, where it does exist, is the result of petty squabbling and bickering for power. It was endeavoured to establish more amiable relationships in such cases and it was pointed out that both the Mission and the Government were synonymous in their aims and both must work together in harmony.

Most important events in the lives of the natives today are now connected with the Church. The opening of a new church calls for a large feast and festivity. In a way the Church has bridged the gap left by the collapse of many of the old social practices and customs.

ROADS & BRIDGES:

Most roads throughout the HUBE area are excellent. In spite of rough terrain, constant landslides and erosion the natives have kept them in very good order and are to be commended for their efforts. The roads, surveyed and layed during German times follow the contours of the hills or spiral up the steeper slopes. They are very well graded.

From YUNZAIN to SILIMANA the road is an engineering masterpiece. Well graded, drained and with excellent surfaces, it varies from eight to twelve feet in width. In other sections too, the road has been widened to twelve feet or more. It is difficult to see the logic in this as a reasonable road of up to four feet would appear to be most satisfactory. The natives only follow a narrow track worn to the width of a foot in any case. I would consider that the time spend maintaining some of these "highways" could be more profitably spent in the village or gardens.

The most difficult roads to negotiate are in the BULUM valley where the country is roughest. To NUMBUT there is a particularly rough stretch and from NOMANANE to LENGBATE the road reaches its highest point through moss forest. Between BULAMANGING to SANBONGONG the road descends to the BULUM river and rises steeply to the latter village. So bad was this stretch that the natives requested a separate Village Book so that they could line in their own village and voiced their wish to put a road through from KOTKEN. After sampling the road personally these requests were granted without hesitation. Generally speaking however, walking in the HUBE area is easy and pleasant.

ROADS & BRIDGES (Continued)

Bridges are of a temporary nature but are quite sufficient and satisfactory. It is not possible to construct anything permanent because of the floods throughout the wet season. Bridges are usually constructed of lashed saplings or split logs felled over a suitable gap. The MONGI river is always passable but the KUA, BULUM and FORDIA rivers provide formidable barriers in times of heavy rains. Two lives were recently lost by attempting to cross these streams under such conditions. The widest crossing is at the MONGI river at SAMBEANG. A suspension bridge consisting of merely two lines of lashed vines, one for hands and one for feet, crosses this 120 foot gap.

AIRSTRIPS.

This matter has been gone into by previous Officers rather thoroughly and although the nature of the country is against the practicability of the establishment of airstrips it is thought that there are possibilities at NOMANENE and SATNENG. This Officer knows little of the requirements for a suitable site and the suggested sites would need to be inspected by an Officer of the Department of Civil Aviation.

NOMANENE - Situated on a plateau at the north western end of the BULUM valley. Possible airstrip bearing 330 degrees. Ground undulating and would entail considerable work to provide flat surface for five hundred yards or more. There are no immediate obstacles at either end. Southern approach is clear and there is a mountain range some thousand feet higher than the plateau to the north, but at some considerable distance from it. The plateau itself is 5,000 feet high.

SATNENG. - This site was inspected by Mr. D.J. Parrish and is thought possibly suitable for small single engined aircraft.

EDUCATION:

Primary education is in the hands of the Lutheran Mission and native Mission teachers control schools in most villages. The emphasis is on religious training and as the teachers themselves are poorly trained the standard of education in these schools is generally poor.

Attached is an appendix showing number of schools, teachers and pupils.

A few natives from the HUBE area attend the Government Training Centre at Dregerhafen and it was observed that numerous natives were keen to be given the opportunity to attend this school which is extremely popular.

LAW & JUSTICE.

The following investigations into accidental deaths and death by suicide were made:

TIRIN - The death of GIVAIYON of TIRIN was investigated. Crushed while felling a tree on the 21st of April, 1951.

ZINGZINGU - The death of KAIYANGA was investigated. Drowned while attempting to cross the flooded FORDIA river on the 14th day of August, 1951.

MARAN - The suicide of the female MAKEMBI was investigated. Suicided by jumping into the BULUM river on the 15th day of March, 1951, as the result of an attempt to force her into marriage with a native, against her wishes.

NOMANENE - The suicide of ZAVIN, a male native child of about twelve years was investigated. Suicided by hanging because of fear of punishment for unlawfully killing a pig belonging to a native of another village.

MINDIK - The suicide of the male native BOHALP, of about sixteen years was investigated. Suicide by hanging as a result of permanent injury to the spine allegedly inflicted by a Mission teacher some ten years previously.

WIFE JUSTICE (Continued)

MURKIN - Investigated the accidental death of the native TAIUP, the result of a blow received in the stomach and likely spleen rupture by a flying axe-head.

Of cases heard in the Court of Native Affairs for offences committed under the Native Administration Regulations forty convictions were recorded.

CENSUS:

Attached are copies of the census for the HUBE Sub-Division.

It will be noticed that the population is almost static and that there has been little or no increase in many villages. In several the number of births is lower than the number of deaths. Infant deaths would appear to be particularly high.

There have been no important migratory moves which would seem to indicate that the people are reasonably settled.

In KORBAN, GABENG, BESIBONG, MOBIA, BULU, JINGSUSU, PINDIU, and KNEKMEWENBU villages the number of males away in employment would appear to be too numerous. However, unlike the KOTTE people the HUBES do not seem to stay away from their villages for long periods, so it is therefore not recommended that any action should be taken. Also, working for Europeans on the various stations is about the only means the HUBE natives have of earning money. As a point of interest it was observed that ex-labourers usually adopt a higher standard of living when they return to their villages.

The total population of the HUBE Sub-Division numbers 11,477.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL DATA:

Marriage: There is inter-marriage between peoples of the HUBE, HATE, DEBUA and KOTBA areas, thus one sees the influence of these areas rather noticeably. For example the SARANHA dance based on DEBUA legend.

In "bride-purchase" there is only one initial payment. This, although similar to the KOTTE custom is not in common with many other areas. Payment is made in "tanbu" shell, dogs and pigs' teeth and pigs for the equivalent value of approximately five pounds. The son must "buy" his wife and he is invariably aided by his father and relatives whom he must repay in later life. Payment goes to the father, mother and maternal uncle of the bride-to-be with the exception of live pigs which are shared with all the relatives concerned.

"Sister-exchange" is practised. If the man is an orphan he will send his sister to the brides' clan where she will later be married. In this case there is no material pay, the sister exchange having completed the transaction. Similarly, a bride may be sent to a man if he promises to send one of his off-spring to the father of the bride.

When the prospective husband wishes to marry he will request his father to approach the father of the desired daughter and payment will be discussed. If the price offered is high enough the father will do all in his power to force his daughter into marriage, irrespective of her wishes. Often the daughter is "marked" for marriage when she is a mere child.

* Ceremony: - All the relatives of the bride and groom meet in the village of the groom. The father of the bride takes citronella grass and rubs it on to the hands of the bride and groom, and their hands are then laid one upon another. Next follows a ceremonial feast and the relatives of the bride give food to the relatives of the groom and visa versa. Then follows the dance known as "ERA" which lasts for several days.

The married couple must not live together for a week or more. After a week the wife brings food to the husband's house and this is to signify that they may now live together. It is not considered correct to have children quickly or to have a lot of children. This belief, due to Mission influence, is fortunately dying out. It is said that if a man thinks only of sexual intercourse he is a weakling. Sexual intercourse is in itself, considered as a form of marriage but this is frowned upon.

Marriage (Continued).

A man provides poor prospects as a husband unless he is in possession of pigs, gardens and a house, and today, money. A male with a substantial bank-rols is a much courted person.

Adoption -

Adoption is practised to a large extent. A child will often be adopted by the maternal uncle so that he may fall in line for succession of property from his mother's village. Grandparents whose children are all married may also adopt a child from their married daughter or son. Likewise the child of a brother will be adopted if his wife is childless.

Divorce -

Divorces are granted under the following circumstances. For adultery (the penalty was death), incapability to give birth to children, for cruelty, and if no child is sent to the parents of the wife if promised when married.

If the female pleads for a divorce and it is granted then the "bride-price" must be returned. This does not apply if it is the male who seeks the divorce.

Initiation -

The boys selected for initiation range from eleven to fourteen years. There is a public dance, "ZENG" in the MONGI valley in which the candidates join in. The boys are then taken to the "house-tambu". One section of the house is segregated and no one may approach it - here rests the tambaran spirit which is represented by a totem pole known as "ESA". There are certain strict rituals which must be adhered to. If any of the youths wish to leave the house all must rise; they are fed by their elders or maternal uncles; some foods are forbidden, others are given to give strength and special powers. After several weeks in the "House-tambu" and after intensive training in customs, tribal laws and codes, the boys are initiated. Ear lobes and noses are pierced and they are circumcised. When this is complete the boys may frequent the tambaran area where they will be given more special powers and strength. Finally, before returning to their homes, there is a big feast and a dance known as "TAMANA" in which the initiated youths take part.

Medicines and Cures

Tropical Ulcers: Leaf of a small palm "ape" is heated and the juice is squeezed on to the sore - a similar leaf is applied as a bandage.

The centre of the stalk of a tree fern, "hoau" is grated and applied to the sore.

The bulb of a grass or plant known as "tupana" is heated over a fire and the centre of the bulb is applied to the sore.

Fever or malaria. For slight fever the patient is immersed in a cold stream. For strong fever he is wrapped in the skins of wild bananas.

Pneumonia, influenza

Bamboo shoots are cooked and their juice is drunk or the peeled shoots are eaten.

Hook worm, etc. A growth "KAUAMAL" with a hot flavour not unlike ch' is eaten. It is also chewed and applied to painful or aching limbs.

Boils, abscesses etc.

A small shrub with a heart shaped leaf known as "garawa" is procured. The stalk of which is cut and the juice of this applied to the sore. This causes a softening of the skin, and the skin is later cut.

Splinters and foreign matter embedded under the skin.

The juice of the shoot of a tree fern is applied and it is claimed that this will draw the splinter or foreign matter out.

DANCES AND CEREMONIES.

Dances and ceremonies were carried out for three main functions. The planting of gardens, the initiation of boys, and the celebration of victories after a tribal fight.

Several dances have been introduced into the HUBE area from the KOMBA, DROVA areas. Those originated by the HUBE people are - ONAN, SEKIBERI (guria), SOSORADEI (no drums), TAMANA and BUNGAM.

The initiation TAMANA, has been explained. This is also common throughout the HUBE area.

When gardens are to be planted the relatives of the land-owner are called and the clearing of the garden side is carried out. The women break the ground and the men prepare small mounds for the planting of the taro. The actual planting of the crop involves great ceremony. The men hold a special palm in one hand and waving this up and down dig holes for the taro with a pointed stick in time to the chanting of a special song called "SOSORADEI".

"songe gelave -e-e-e-e-e-e" - repeat.

Leaf long taro i kamup gutpela.

The taro must bear well.

When the crop is ready for digging the relatives again gather and a feast and dance called ONAN or SEKIBERI (sing-sing guria) is held. This is the main HUBE dance and usually only two or three dancers partake in the important parts. Pigs are killed and eaten and at the end of the dancing, pigs are presented to the relatives to take back to their villages and hamlets.

Immediately after a victory is won against a rival tribe, the warriors partake in a dance called LINDUNG. This is carried out without drums and is a joyous indication and celebration of the victory. Later a further celebration takes place and relatives are invited to a feast and the dance known as BUNGAM takes place. This is carried out in pairs bearing bows and arrows and spears. It is very spectacular and strenuous, the dancers leaping into the air and crossing legs to the beating of the drums. A special emblem fashioned from pigs' teeth and "tambu" known as IIA is worn on the forehead during this dance.

WARS & RAIDS.

The usual causes were pigs, women, ground and sorcer. Wars and raids were waged on opponent villages and the former would sometimes last for months. On occasions a challenge would be sent to the opponent village to meet at a certain place on a certain day and a "gentlemen's duel" would be fought. High barrackades were constructed behind each tribe where they would re-organize if driven back.

Wars took place between different tribal groups and not between villages where one had relatives. The symbols of a war were the tusks of a bear which were sent to the rival village. The raiders would then set out for the defendant village. Mercenary warriors were often secured from friendly villages, the warriors being paid in pigs. Often the leader of the mercenaries was the only one to receive payment.

Villages were defended by three stockades. If the raiders were successful in breaking through these the victims would be slain with arrows, spears or clubs. Men and old women were always killed. Young women were captured and married to the winning men. Children were generally spared and adopted.

War dress consisted of a headdress of cassowary feathers or Bird of Paradise feathers and "tambu shell" mounted on bark cloth. A dogs' teeth emblem known as "IIA" was worn on the forehead. The face was painted red and black. There was no regular pattern and the object was to disguise one's self from the enemy. A half coconut shell, painted white covered the mouth. The chest was covered with mounted "tambu" and pigs' tusks and dogs' teeth. A bark cloth "maro" (loincloth) was worn, "mugus" (armlets) were worn on the arms, frayed bark bracelets around the wrists and ankles. The warriors carried a long bark shield, vividly painted, for protection. The shields measure approximately six feet by two.

YABIM RAID (Continued)

The HUBE people were cannibals and the slain victims were cut up in their own villages. The limbs were sent to relatives, liver, bowels, head etc., were retained by the victors. It was customary for children to eat the genital organs of the opposite sex, it being believed that they would possess their strength. The bodies were roasted over an open fire, cooked in lengths of bamboo or boiled in clay saucepans procured from the coast.

Various symbols were used throughout the area to signify the end of a war or a truce. In the MONGI valley a small emblem of pigs' teeth or "tambu" mounted on a case was sent by the tribe desiring a truce. In the KUA area ashes were placed on a "tambu" plaque and exchanged between the two parties. In other areas a pig's tusk was attached to a palm scrub (kama) and exchanged.

ARTS & CRAFTS.

String bags ("Bilums"). The thread is procured from the fibrous centre of a thick cactus like plant which grows about three feet high. The skin is stripped and the fibres separated by a sharp comb-like instrument. The fibres are then dried, then dyed with various root and vine dyes. By reeling the fibres between the hands a strand is formed and these are spliced together and interlaced by this rolling-rubbing motion until a long strong twine is made. The bags are then laced into the network by working over strips of pandanus palm which act as a guide.

Grass skirts (Purpur). These are made from the leaf of the kuruka, limbon or sago palm which is broken into fibre strand and dried. Each strand is attached to a rope of similar material which is attached around the waist. Skirts are of the "fere a" pattern.

Cooking implements. Bamboo lengths in which the food is boiled are generally used. Clay saucepans obtainable from the YABIM people who obtained them from Salamaua.

Dishes to contain soup and taro were made from the bark of the limbon tree and fastened at each end. The bowl was deep and of oval shape.

Pig nets. A bark rope from a tree known locally as "Wavei" was used to make a huge net some fifty yards, or more, long and six feet deep. These nets are still made and are particularly strong, and are of three strand rope.

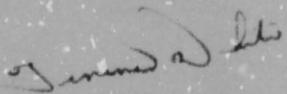
Fish nets. A strong fish net for fresh water fishing is made. The net is oval in shape and has a half inch mesh. It is approximately four feet long and three feet deep.

Fish baskets. Shaped something like a bottle with a wide mouth and pointed end these fish baskets are made from the veins of the limbon palm and are some four feet long. In the mouth are pointed fibres jutting into the basket which prevent the trapped fish or eel from escaping.

Loan cloth (Maro). These are made from the bark of the "Sani" tree which is beaten into a fibre, dried and then dyed. Blankets were made by the same method.

TRADE ROUTES.

During tribal wars in the HUBE area people of the BULUM and KOTSOLOME area were driven to the coast where they lived with YABIM people. Later trade routes were established with the HUBE and YABIM people, the main route following the BULBOM river to WAMUKI village. The WAMUKI people would go to the coast and trade bilums, fish nets, tobacco, ropes for canoes for saucepans and shells. People from the upper KUA and BULUM valleys would then proceed to WAMUKI where some of the items would be retraded. Money or local currency was pigs' teeth or tusks, dogs' teeth, "tambu shell" or "cat's eye" shells.


(T.W. White.)
Patrol Officer.

Appendix. 11.

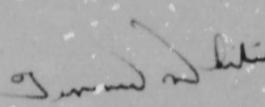
Reports on accompanying members of N.G.P.F. - Fube Sub-Division Patrol.

Const. MILIONG. Not an intelligent Constable but is a steady, reliable
and conscientious worker.
Reg.No. ~~2161~~x2161

Const. KULWA. Reliable and efficient. Bearing excellent.
Reg.No. ~~2161~~ 6966

Const. KUNUMBA Inclined to be over zealous and tactless in the
handling of natives.
Reg.No. ~~3784~~ 3784.

Const. TOMY A reliable and capable Constable.
Reg.No. 6463


(T.W.White.)
Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX I. WYANDOTT COUNTY, MISSOURI - DIVISION
WYANDOTT COUNTY DISTRICT

No. of Schools	No. Schs.	No. Girls	Religion	Village
22	337	225	Evangelical	Bellevue
11	180	111	"	Bellevue
11	177	277	"	Bellevue
22	599	342	"	Bellevue
11	285	183	"	Bellevue
11	221	133	"	Bellevue
11	116	115	"	Bellevue
11	118	118	"	Bellevue
11	117	118	"	Bellevue
11	201	118	"	Bellevue
11	118	118	"	Bellevue
11	119	118	"	Bellevue
11	112	118	"	Bellevue
11	112	118	"	Bellevue
11	114	118	"	Bellevue
11	115	117	"	Bellevue
11	118	117	"	Bellevue
11	119	118	"	Bellevue
11	113	118	"	Bellevue
11	27	118	"	Bellevue
11	20	118	"	Bellevue
11	22	118	"	Bellevue
11	10	118	"	Bellevue
<hr/>				
22	552	477	TOTALS	

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA

D&F 30/1

Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFFEN.

2nd January, 1951.

District Commissioner,
Morobe District,
LAE.

Patrol Report No. F5/51
of
Patrol HUBE Sub-Division by P.O. T.W.White.

Attached hereto please find the abovenamed report.

The writer joined Mr. White whilst he was on patrol and remained with him from 24th October until 4th November and was also in the Hube area two days prior and two days after these dates.

It is not proposed to write a separate report as I feel that Mr. White has ably covered most aspects in his report, however to make certain comments under the various headings of Mr. White's report as follows:-

Native Affairs

I agree with Mr. White's remarks that frequent changes of staff have in a large measure prevented the Administration gaining the confidence that it should from these natives and this pertains also in most other areas.

The manner in which previous patrols have been conducted has not helped the situation either as they have been very hurried and not very thorough, few of the villages and none of the hamlets being actually visited. On the following patrols F2/50 between 11/3/50 to 25/2/50 by Mr. J.D.Martin, F3/50 between 31/3/50 and 17/5/50 by Mr. R.H.Bamford, and F5/50 between 6/9/50 by Mr. J.D. Martin, in many instances from four to six villages were lined at a central village for the census check and no attempt was made to visit the villages themselves.

These officers also searched for airstrip sites and I am afraid that they did not inform the natives fully on the lack of any suitable sites. The natives consequently half believed that one or two of the sites examined were suitable and when a period of time elapsed after these patrols no attempt was made by the government to order the construction of an airstrip, some of the natives came to believe that the government did not want to assist them in finding any means of communication with the outside world.

I am very sorry to say that some previous officers have also ill advised these natives to plant large quantities of European vegetables on a ~~commercial~~ commercial basis, without considering for a moment whether any suitable means existed or could be devised for transporting the produce to the coast. These natives grew large quantities of European vegetables such as potatoes, cabbages, beans etc. and carried them from three to five days walk down to the coast for sale. Ever though the vegetables were of high quality very little survived the journey to the coast and most arrived in very bad condition, with the consequence that the natives could not find a sale for them.

To page Two.

Page Two.

Money was collected by the Department of Agriculture from the MONGI River people to buy a coffee huller in February, 1950, almost two years ago, and only during the past fortnight or so has word been received that the huller has finally arrived in Lae.

In early 1946 the then A.D.O. in charge of the Sub-District made a hurried trip to the main centres in the Hube and appointed village councils to all Hube villages. Very little if anything has since been done to advise or direct these councils.

The ~~PRESENT~~ recent "cargo cult" outbreak was due entirely to the resultant frustration caused by the above circumstances and a number of other minor ones.

I am pleased to say that the cult in the majority of cases had died a natural death when promises of cargo were not fulfilled and in the few cases where it had not died it was definitely waning. I am confident that this outbreak has now been entirely cleaned up but I would not say that there is not a possibility of a further outbreak should these people not be shown that the government is taking a genuine interest in them and their problems.

There is no doubt that Mr. White's suggestion, that officers after the initial routine patrol should be able to spend some time in each area, is a sound one, however with the present staff available this is absolutely impossible.

For some time past now there has only been two field staff officers (an A.D.O. and a P.O.) in this Sub-District to look after well over 60,000 natives scattered over a large area including the Siassi Islands. Up to date it has been impossible for the two officers to even patrol the whole Sub-District within the year and with the majority of the War Damage still to be paid patrolling is going to be further curtailed for some time to come.

Villages & Village Officials

The Lulusi WENZIONG or Ebabang has had any authority which he might previously have been given restricted entirely to the administration of his own village and warned not to hold courts or interfere in the affairs of other villages.

Councils

The same situation prevails as elsewhere in the Sub-District except that very little can be done to alleviate the position due to the distance these people are away from the station.

All councils were informed that they had been vested with no powers whatsoever and were purely to act in an advisory capacity to the village officials.

The matter will have of necessity to rest there for the time being.

Agriculture and Livestock

Six Hube natives have been sent to Erap Agricultural Station for training in the use and care of donkeys. On completion of their training they will be sent back with a few donkeys to be used as a transport experiment between the Hube and the coast. Should the donkeys prove successful they will solve the transport problem for a time at least.

Medical & Health

The Lutheran Mission have intimated that they intend opening up a small hospital in the Hube in charge of a European Medical Assistant, but whether in the near or distant future I have not been able to ascertain as yet, when definite information is to hand I will advise you further.

Continued to page three

Airstrips.

There is no suitable site where anything other than a strip for very small planes could be constructed without the undertaking being a major project under expert supervision and direction.

General.

I would say that Mr. White was one of the most thorough and painstaking officers I have seen at work and I was very pleased with his efforts on this patrol.

All things considered I would say that with the staff position what it is very little can be done at present to assist the Hube people to any great extent but a very earnest endeavour will be made to maintain a closer contact with them.

It is very strongly recommended that a general memo be issued advising ~~patrolling officers~~ patrolling officers not to rashly exhort the natives to plant crops etc. for which they have no market, or I should say no means of bringing to market.

For natives to wholeheartedly enter into the spirit of a new venture recommended by a person whom they look to for advice, and expecting certain rewards, they then suffer a rude awakening to basic realities which made the undertaking impossible from the outset, does a great deal of harm to (1) Government prestige and (2) the introduction of any other venture however sound it might be. The resultant frustration caused by their failure is very fertile soil indeed for the reception of the "cargo cult" in one of its many forms.

It is very very easy for a young patrol officer to allow his enthusiasm to lose sight of basic realities and I must say that I myself have been guilty of it. I do not think that there is enough instruction in these aspects in the practical sense for the young patrol officer.

Conclusion.

At the Kmas Jing Sing here at Finschhafen I was surprised to see a large number of natives from all sections of the Hube and I feel that their attitude towards the government is changing for the better.



(D. J. Parrish)
Assistant District Officer.

30/9/52 114v

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DS. 30-1-3.

District of Morobe,
Headquarters,
LAE. T.N.G.

17th January, 1952.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - FINSCHHAFEN No.5 - 1951.

Attached are copies of an excellent report submitted by Patrol Officer T.W.White, covering a routine Administration patrol of the Hube Area in the Finschhafen Sub-District. This is a very thickly populated area with almost 12,000 natives, and due to lack of staff, patrolling in the area has not been regular since the war. For the past year we have only had two field staff in the Finschhafen Sub-District but this will be rectified by the posting of Patrol Officer Liddle when he arrives in early March. Patrol Officer White will then be posted to the Wasu Patrol Post and Mr. Liddle will be able to concentrate on the Hube and Kotte Sub-Divisions.

You will note that the report in some ways is critical of previous Patrolling Officers, and no doubt there are grounds for criticism, but if we look for failures by previous Officers they can always be found, and it is difficult to judge just under what conditions the previous Officer operated. Most of the suggestions contained in the report are very sound and would ensure good administration if they were carried out. However, with the small number of Patrol Officers in the District, it is impossible to implement most of Mr. White's suggestions. There are several other areas in the District where field staff could be more gainfully employed and our field staff would need to be greatly increased before a Patrol Officer could be allocated to the Hube Area solely.

My policy is always to encourage natives to help themselves as much as possible and not to rely too greatly on assistance from the Administration. The natives in the Hube Area could produce a far greater quantity of Coffee than they do at present and I should like to see them plant much greater areas. The disposal of any Coffee so produced would mean hard work on the part of the natives to transport it to the Coast, but with the present high prices ruling for Coffee they would get a fairly adequate return for their labour. Unless the natives are willing to put in the hard work carrying the Coffee to the Coast, they cannot expect any other assistance from the Administration. It appears to me that they are rather inclined to sit down in their villages and think up schemes for obtaining money without the necessity of working for it. We must educate all natives to realise that if they desire better living conditions and amenities they will have to work hard for them. The supply of donkeys will greatly assist them but our present scheme of teaching some natives to look after the animals is purely in the nature of an experiment. If it is successful more donkeys will be made available.

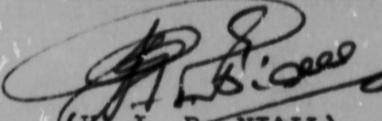
I am opposed to opening up any new aerodromes in the Hube Area. Both this report and previous reports have indicated that the maximum length that could be operated would be approximately 500 yards. Such a drome at a high altitude would be out of

the question unless a very large sum of money was expended in its construction. The maintenance of any such strip would be an undue cost to the Administration which would not be warranted.

I am not particularly concerned about the hints of "Cargo Cult" in the area. With the confused religious teaching and the desire for an easier way of life we will always have such thoughts amongst the natives, which after all are more or less equivalent to the Australian craze for Lotteries and S.P. Betting. The natives are fairly level headed and though they are willing to give the "Cargo Cult" stores a hearing in the hope that they may be true, I do not think they really place any great credence in the stores and I do not expect any trouble.

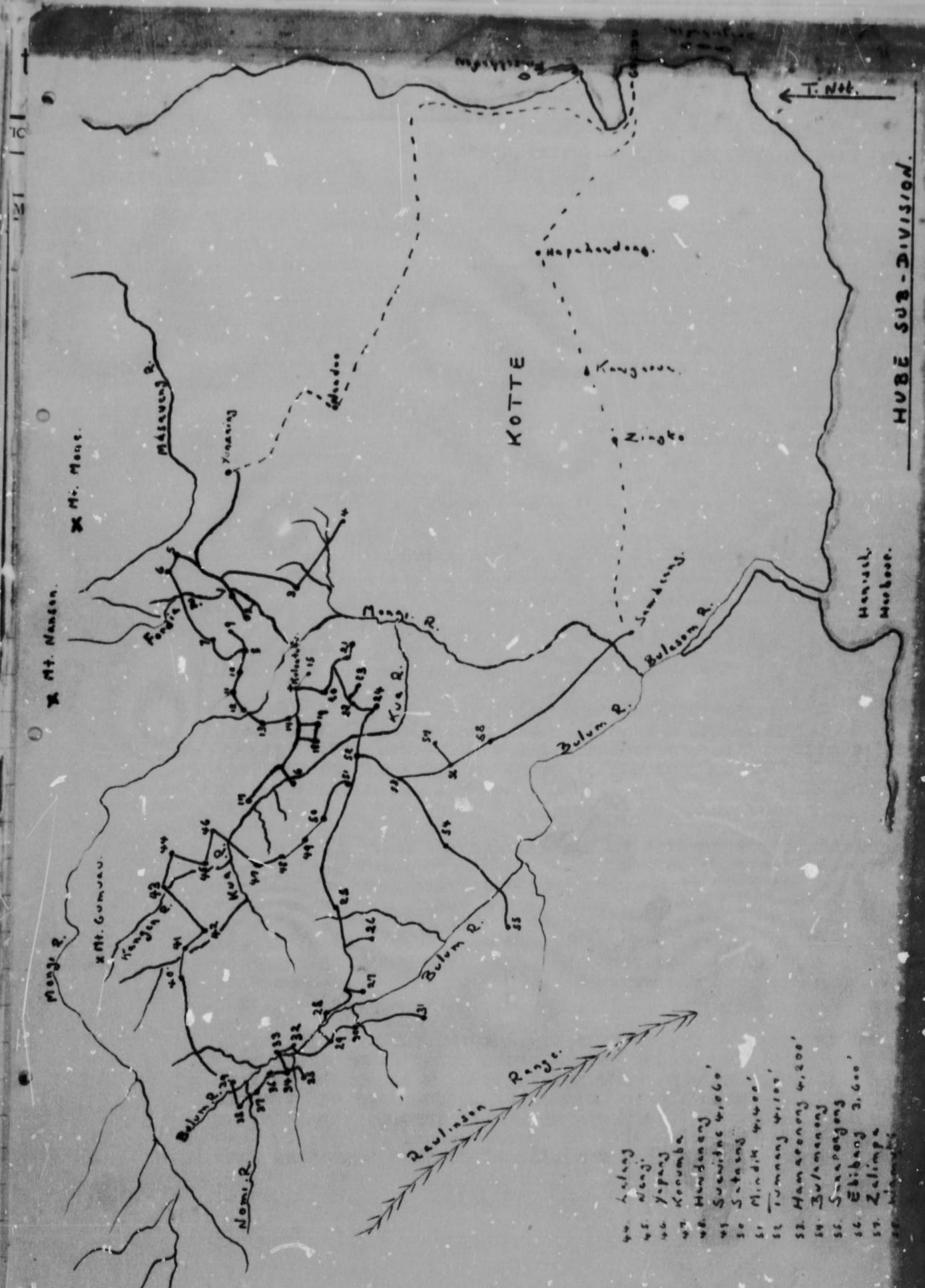
The report indicates the mistakes that many Officers are inclined to make in hurriedly appointing Village Councils of a semi-official nature. I have discouraged this as much as possible and will not institute any in such an isolated area as Hube until there are sufficient field staff to thoroughly supervise any such Councils. I desire that any political progress made by the natives should go hand in hand with their economic progress. I am always afraid that there will be too much political advancement to the detriment of the material and moral welfare of the natives.

It will be seen that Mr. White has carried out a very thorough patrol and has paid great attention to detail. The area should benefit greatly from his visit and if a follow up patrol is made within a few months, good results should be shown. The report is well written and can be read with interest.


(H. L. R. NIALL)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

ENC.

M. Niall
2/11



Index to Villages

- | | |
|-----------------|--------|
| 1. Silmanu | 2,800' |
| 2. Riang | |
| 3. Hamonang | |
| 4. Bongaogko | 4,000' |
| 5. Karbu | 4,000' |
| 6. Gaining | 3,800' |
| 7. Zibibang | 3,800' |
| 8. Zingziya | 3,400' |
| 9. Kobia | |
| 10. Bapu | 3,800' |
| 11. Koba | 4,000' |
| 12. Tien | |
| 13. Magazider | |
| 14. Gamahang | |
| 15. Banham | |
| 16. Ungtubu | |
| 17. Berakwaiyu | |
| 18. Zanguru | |
| 19. Bulekko | |
| 20. P. Loo | |
| 21. Pindio | 2,800' |
| 22. Krikwandang | |
| 23. Sanang | |
| 24. Kwandangang | 3,500' |
| 25. Aogangang | |
| 26. Semgata | |
| 27. Salimbang | 3,000' |
| 28. Maran | |
| 29. Alumbut | |
| 30. Zangoran | |
| 31. Kothan | |
| 32. Dubi | 3,500' |
| 33. Simbang | |
| 34. Zayitain | 3,700' |
| 35. Ubanang | |
| 36. Koo | |
| 37. Kaita | 3,000' |
| 38. Zangung | 5,000' |
| 39. Namnina | 5,200' |
| 40. Hanchet | |

- | | |
|----------------|--------|
| 40. Kaling | |
| 41. Wangi | |
| 42. Yapan | |
| 43. Kolumba | |
| 44. Huidunang | |
| 45. Suwitac | 4,060' |
| 46. Satang | |
| 47. Mindit | 4,400' |
| 48. Tumanang | 4,700' |
| 49. Hamsonang | 4,200' |
| 50. Bulmanang | |
| 51. Saapangang | |
| 52. Ebibang | 3,600' |
| 53. Zalimpa | |
| 54. Hanchet | |

HUBEI SUB-DIVISION

Southern Coast
12,484

3-9-114

23rd January, 1952

District Commissioner,
Morobe District,
L.M.S.

Subject : PATROL REPORT FINSCHAFEN No. 5
of 1951/52 - MR. F.W. WHITE,
PATROL OFFICER

The receipt of Mr. Patrol Officer White's
informative and well set out Report of his Patrol to the
HUBE area of the Finschhafen Sub-District is acknowledged.

It is evident that he has carried out
painstaking and observant work of a high order on this
Patrol. The fact that "a large number of natives from all
sections of the Hube" attended the Christmas celebrations
at Finschhafen is, I think you will agree, not an unfavour-
able sign.

The realities of the present staff positions
are well appreciated. The well populated Hube area is one
which needs an unhurried Patrol through it visiting each
village at least twice a year. In the years to come when
Long Courses at the Australian School for Pacific
Administration have been completed, Mr. White's sincere
hope for a Patrol Post might be feasible, but at present
such a Post, and an aerodrome to serve the area are not
practicable.

The experiment of teaching certain natives
from these mountainous parts how to handle and look after
donkeys with a view to supplying them for transport of
produce has been noted. Criticism of officers, who, during
patrolling in normal times, do not visit the people of
each village at their villages. Fair criticism and such
work is looked upon as inefficient and unsatisfactory.

(J. E. Jones)
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

ti
IC
M

PRESS AND RADIO RELEASE

A thorough Patrol was recently completed of the fertile HUBE area by Mr. T. W. White, a Patrol Officer of the Department of District Services and Native Affairs. The beginning of this section of high country is reached after more than two days uphill walking from Finschhafen. There is at present a native population of 11,477 people occupying this area of some three hundred and sixty square miles of countryside, where the vegetation varies from thick rain forest with some patches of 'kunai grass' to cold wet mossy forest. The Patrol was well received and was welcomed by a line of dancers at each village, who after a ceremonial presentation of bows and arrows or stringbags escorted the party to the village rest house.

Coffee and European vegetables of high quality grow extremely well in this controlled part of the Territory and quite large areas of coffee have already been planted up by the native inhabitants. There is room for considerable expansion of this crop, but as many parts where it is grown are four to five days walking distance from Finschhafen, the transport of heavy quantities of any marketable produce is not an easy task and vegetables in particular deteriorate in transit.

The District Commissioner of the Morobe District, Mr. H.R. Niall, is having HUBE natives taught how to handle and care for donkeys with a view to overcoming this transport difficulty. The tracks, some eight to twelve feet wide were found to be well graded and in excellent condition making walking throughout the HUBE area easy and pleasant.

Approved ²³
1/52

TELEPHONE M W 0522

30/9/114 ✓



The University of Sydney

IN REPLY QUOTE WHM/JLB.

5th February, 1952.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Dear Sir,

Patrol Report Finschhafen No. 5 of 1951/52 -
Mr. W. White, Patrol Officer.

I acknowledge receipt of, and thank you for, your letter (No.30-9-114) of 24th January, 1952, enclosing extract from the above Patrol Report dealing with the subject of Anthropology.

The report has been forwarded to the Department of Anthropology for its information.

Yours faithfully,

W.H. Mage
REGISTRAR.

Mr. Dennis
1952
1/2/52



30/9/114
1/2/52